# INTRODUCING

# BIBLE BASICS

or®musrf;tajccHtcsufrsm;

rdwfqufay;jcif;

pmtkyfi,fonfudk,fydkifusrf;pmudkpepfwus

avhvmEdkifatmif pGrf;aqmifay;onf/

1

rmwdum

1/ or®musrf;/

2/ bk&m;ocif/

3/ bk&m;ocif\pDrHawmfESifh&nf½G,fcsufrsm;/

4/ aojcif;w&m;/

5/ bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;/

6/ ocifa,½Ic&pfawmf/

7/ 'g0d'frif;tm;bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmf/

8/ a,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;/

9/ a,½I\'kwd,tMudrfjyefMuGvmjcif;/

10/ owif;aumif;rsm;/

11/ AwådZH/

12/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf/

2

**“or®musrf;pmavhvmjcif;tzGifh”trSmpm**

**Introductory Studies**

þpmtkyf\&nf&G,fcsufrSmoifhtwGufudk,fydkifusrf;pmudkpepfwusavhvmEdkif atmifpGrf;aqmifay;onf/ avhvmjcif;tjyD;rSm a,½I oifMum;cJUonfU tjccHowif;aumif;rsm;udk ½Sif;vif;pGm odjrifem; vnfvmrnf/ c&pf,mefwOD;jzpfjcif;\ tusdK;udkvnf; olwyg; tm;rnfodkU a0iSay;Edkifonfudk em;vnfEdkifrnf/ a,½Iuol\wynfU awmfrsm;tm; urÇmtqkH;wdkifodkUoGm;a&mufowif;aumif;rsm; a0iSum? ,kHMunfolrsm;tm;a,½I\ aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ü AwådZHcH,l apyg/(a&xJrSmtjynfUt0epfjcif;cH,lapyg/)xdkUjyifomí euf½Idif;aom oifMum;jcif;udk qufvufqnf;yl;cJhvQifoifonfowif;aumif;w&m; awmfESifh AwådZHcH,lvdkjcif; tqifh,kHMunfvmrnf[kajrmfvifhygonf/

,cktqifhrSmtpOD;ydkif;jzpfí bk&m;ocif\Ekwfuywfawmfudk em;vnf&efMudK;pm;qkawmif;&ygrnf/ bk&m;ocifudk½SmazGíoifhb0\ jyóemrsm;udk wdkifo,fyg/ bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmftm;jzifh? oifhtm; OD;aqmifvrf;jyrIay;jcif;ESifh bk&m;ocifxHodkUomí eD;pyf atmifo,fydk;ay;rnf/

þpmtkyfrSmtcef;12cef;yg½Sdonf/ ñTef;jyonfUusrf;csufrsm; ESifhMudrfzefrsm;pGmavhvmvQif? tusdK;aus;Zl;&Edkifygonf/ tcef;wck pD\tqkH;rSm ar;cGef;wdkrsm;½Sdí tajzrsm;udkpkum? pmtkyftv,fü½Sd tajzvTmodkUajymif;vJjznfUpGyfEdkifonf/ oifhtajzvTmudk wnf;jzwfay; &efpmay;pm,lrsm;udk0rf;ajrmufpGmaqmif½Gufay;ygrnf/

wnf;jzwfjyD; tajzrsm;ESifhtwl? tcef;11cef;yg½SdonfUomí eufaom“or®musrf;pmtajccHrsm;” [laom pmtkyfudk tcrJUydkUay;yg rnf/oif\awmif;qdkrI½SdrSomay;ydkUrnf/vlawGUaqG;aEG;vdkygu?oif\

3

teD;tem;½Sd uGsEkfyfwdkU\toif;om;wOD;OD;udk qkHawGUEdkifatmifpD;pOf ay;ygrnf/

þurÇmajray:rSm bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfxJü oifonf vnf;yg0ifEdkifatmif? \*½kjyKulnDay;vdkygonf/ odkUjzpfí oifhtwGuf qkawmif;ay;vsufESifh oif\tajzvTmrsm;? a0zefcsufrsm;udkapmifhajrmf vsuf½Sdygonf/

4

**avhvmjcif; (1)**

or®musrf;pm – **The Bible**

or®musrf;pmonfMuD;rm;aomawmif;qdkrIjyKonf/usrf;pma&;olrSmpMuøm0Vm zefqif;½Sif bk&m;ocifjzpfaMumif; ½Sif;vif;pGmazmfjy xm;onf/ bk&m;ocifESifh ol\&nf½G,fcsufrsm;udk tmPmtjynfU t0ESifhazmfxkwfjyonf/ tu,fí þawmif;qdkcsufrsm;udkoabmwl? axmufcHcsufrjyKEdkifvQif? usrf;pmonf urÇmay:½Sd tMuD;rm;qkH;? tMuifemrJhonfUvlom;tm;aemufajymifvSnfUpm;onfUpmtkyfjzpfrnf/tu,fí usrf;pm\ awmif;qdkcsufrsm;udk oabmwl axmufcHcsuf jyKEdkifvQif? urÇmay:rSmtjrwfqkH;aom &wemonfuGsEfkyfwdkUvuf0,fü ydkifqdkifjyD/

usrf;pmonfbk&m;ocif\Ekwfuywfawmfjzpfí?jidrfoufjcif;ESifh aysmf½Tifjcif;\ aomUcsufrsm; yg½Sdonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUwnf½Sdjcif;\ &nf½G,fcsufrsm;? tqkd;ESifhtaumif;wdkU ½kef;uefwdkufcdkufrIaemufqkH; tusdK;oufa&mufrIrsm;ESifh ywfoufonfU pdwf½IyfaxG;qkH;aomar;cGef; rsm;udk tajzay;onf/

,if;awmif;qdkcsufrsm;udkavhvmMuygpdkU/

**Let us look more closely at its claims**

"r®a[mif;a&;om;csufudkaygvku(2wd3;16)üþodkUajymcJUonf“usrf; pm½SdorQonfbk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;awmfrlonf/”rlvpmrl\pum;wdkif;

onf?bk&m;ocif\ñTefMum;rIjzifha&;om;cJhonf/

5

wrefawmfayw½kuvnf;xdktcsufudktav;ay;qdkcJhonf/ “tem\*wådpum;onfvltvdktm;jzifhjzpfbl;onfr[kwf? bk&m;ocif\ oefU½Sif;olwdkUonf oef;½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wdkufwGef;awmfrljcif; udkcH&ía[majymMu/”

(2ay1;21) "r®a[mif;onf wrefawmfESpfyg;acwfxufapmí &mpkrsm; pGmurSwfwrf;½SdcJhonf/ bk&m;ocif\ wdkufwGef;rIaMumifha&;cJhonf[k xdkwrefawmfESpfyg;u ajymonf/ usrf;pmüazmfjyonfU oifMum;jcif; onfwpnf;wvkH;wnf; nDñGwfrI½Sdonfudk bk&m;ocifu wm0ef½Sd onf/ pma&;olrsm;onf acwftcsdeftcgüvnf;aumif;? ynmt&nf tcsif;üvnf;aumif;? tvkyftudkifüvnf;aumif;? tawGUtMuKHü vnf;aumif;?&mxl;tqifhüvnf;aumif;?uGJjym;rI½Sdonf/ odkUaomfvnf;? olwdkU\a&;om;rIrsm; aygif;pnf;um wvkH;w0wnf; nDñGwfaompmtkyfwtkyfjzpfcJhonf/

or®musrf;pma&;cJUjcif;taMumif;&if;

**Why the Bible was written**

vlom;rsm;rnfuJhodkUpwifcJhonfudk usrf;pmuazmfjycJhonf/ tjypfw&m;udk trSefw&m;uaemufqkH;atmifjrifcJhonfudkvrf;jyonfU bk&m;ocif\ u,fwifjcif;? tMuHtpnfawmfESifh tjypfw&m;udktjrpf jywfokwfoifjcif;taMumif;udkazmfjyonf/tjypf½Sdvlom;rsm;tm; a,½l c&pfawmftm;jzifh u,fwifjcif;&½SdEdkifrnfudk od½Sd&efusrf;pm\ t"du &nf½G,fcsufjzpfonf/ "r®a[mif; ESifh "r®opfusrf;wdkU aygif;pnf;um a,½Ionf wyg;wnf;aomvlom;wdkU\ u,fwif½SifjzpfaMumif;azmfjy onf/

“a,½Ionf c&pfawmfwnf;[laom bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfjzpfawmfrl onfudk oif wdkUonf,kHrnftaMumiff;? xdkodkU,kHí emrawmftm;jzifh toufudk&rnftaMumif;” (a,m20;31)ü azmfjyonf/ usrf;pmudk

6

i,fpOfu avhvmjcif;tm;jzifh? tjypfw&m;ESifh trSefw&m;rsm;udk odjrifum? bk&m;½SifESifhvlom;wdkUtm;aumif;aom trSKtrsdK;rsdK;wdkU udkjyKpkEdkifrnf[k(2wd3;15-17)azmfjyxm;onf/

aemufqkH;taeESifh?"r®usrf;onftmem\*wådjzpfay:vmrnfU taMumif;udk us,fjyefUpGm ajymjycJhonf/ c&pfawmf 'kwd,tMudrf jyefMuGvmpOf? uGsEkfyfwdkU tcsdefrDS jyifqifoifhaMumif;(2ay1;19) ü azmfjyxm;onf/

or®musrf;pmüyg0ifonfUtaMumif;t&mrsm;

**The Contents of the Bible**

or®musrf;pmonf pmtkyfi,f (66) tkyf pkaygif;zGJUpnf;jyD;? t"dutydkif;2ydkif;cGJjcm;xm;onf/"r®a[mif;onfc&pfawmfrwdkifrSD umv rSma&;cJUonf/ "r®opfonf c&pfawmf aemufydkif;umvrSm a&;cJhonf/ usrf;pm\a½SUpmrsufESmüþpmtkyfi,f pm&if;rsm;udk awGUjrifEdkifonf/ pma&;olaygif;40OD;cefUESifhESpfaygif;1500Mumtcsdef ,la&;om;cJhonf/ ,if;wdkUudk£oa&v? tD\*spf? tDwvD eSifh AmAkvkHponfUEdkifiHüa&;om;cJhonf/ tm;vkH;aom pmtkyfi,frsm; aygif;pnf;um? ueOD;umv? bk&m;ocif\ vlom;rsm;ay: worwfwnf;aom&nf½G,fcsufrsm;udkazmfjycJhonf/ ¤if;udkurÇmOD;usrf;acwfrSmtpjyKrSwfwrf;jyD;Asm'dwfusrf;xda&;rSwfcJhonf/ “aumif;uifbkHüMuD;aomtoHwdkUum;?avmuDEdkifiHonfigwdkUt½Sif\ EdkifiHjzpfavjyD/xdkt½Sif\c&pfawmfEdkifiHqufqufpdk;pHawmfrlrnf/” (Asm 11;15)

"r®a[mif; - **The old Testament**

"r®a[mif;pmtkyfrsm;udktydkif;4ydkif;pDpOfxm;onf/

**7**

1. **arma½S\pmtkyfrsm;-The books of Moses**

yxrpmtkyfonf urÇmOD;usrf;jzpfí? urÇmajray:½Sd yxrOD; qkH;vlom; ESifh bk&m;ocif qufoG,fykHudk a&;rSwfxm;onf/ xdkaemufxGufajrmuf&musrf;?0wfjyK&musrf;?awmvnf&musrf; ESifh w&m;a[m&musrf;wdkU jzpfygonf/ bk&m;ocifonf tmjAJ[Htm;rnfodkU ac:aqmifjyD; olESifhtwl? ol\rsdK;quf rsm;ESifhjyKcJhaom \*wdawmf olwdkUtm; tJ\*kwåKjynfrSu,fxkwf jyD;,ckac:a0:onfU £oa&vEdkifiHajrudk ay;cJhonfU taMumif;a&;rSwfcJhonf/

1. **&mZ0ifusrf; - The historical books**

a,m½lrSwfpmrS {owm0wåKxd?£oa&v(\*sL;)vlrsdK;\&mZ0if rSwfwrf;jzpfí bk&m;ocifESifholwdkU\qufoG,fykHudkrSwfwrf; a&;cJhonf/

1. **uAsmvuFmqdkif&musrf; - The Poetic books**

a,mb0wåK?qmvHusrf;? okwåHusrf;?a'oemusrf;ESifha½SmvrGef oD;csif;rsm;onf a[jAJbmom - £oa&vvlrsdK;\ pum; uAsmvuFmtaejzifha&;rSwfcJhonf/ ta&;MuD;aom oGefoifrI rSmbk&m;ocif\ ñTefMum;jcif;ESifh vlom;wdkU\cHpm;csufESifh wm0efydkif;qdkif&mrsm;jzpfygonf/

1. **ya&mzufqdkif&musrf; - The books of the Prophets**

tem\*wådtaMumif;udkMudKwifzwfMum;olwdkU\rSwfwrf;rsm;jzpfonf/tjzpftysufudk MudKwifjrifonfomru? bk&m;ocifu vlom;xHrSvdktyfcsufrsm;udkvnf;azmfjyonf/ t½SnfqkH;usrf; rSma,½Sm,tem\*wådusrf;? a,&rdtem\*wådusrf;? a,&rdjrnf

8

wrf;pum;? a,Zausvtem\*wådusrf;ESifh useftem\*wådusrf; wdkrsm;jzpfygonf/

"**r®opf ( The New Testament )**

1. **owif;aumif;rSwfwrf; - The gospel records**

,if;wdkUrSm c&pfawmfESifhywfoufonfUrSwfwrf;4ckjzpfonf/ róJ? rmuk? vkumESifh a,m[efwdkUu a&;rSwfcJhonf/

1. **wrefawmf0wåK – The acts of the Apostles**

a,½Ic&pfawmf ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD; aemufjzpfysufcJhonfU taMumif;t&mudk vkumu a&;rSwfcJhonf/ a&mracwf tcsdeftcgrSmwrefawmfrsm;uowif;aumif;a0iSjcif;ESifh yxr ydkif;toif;awmfzGJUpnf;ykHudkazmfjycJhonf/

**(\*)** **pmapmifrsm; - The letters**

wrefawmfrsm;uao;i,fíjyefUusJaeaomtoif;awmfrsm;rS,kH Munfolrsm;xHodkUa&;ay;cJUaompmrsm;jzpfonf/

1. Asm'dwfusrf; - **The books of Revelation**

a,½Ic&pfawmf\ aemufqkH; owif;awmfudk wrefawmf a,m[ef utem\*wåd tjrifjzifha&;om;aomusrf;jzpfonf/

a,½Ic&pfawmfonf "r®a[mif;\pum;wdkif;udk,kHMunfcJhonf/

**Jesus Christ believed every word of the old Testament**

or®musrf;pm\ tpDtpOfwGif? a,½Ic&pfawmfonfA[dkusonhfyk\*¾dKvf wOD;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmfarG;zGm;pOf?"r®opfusrf;r½Sdao;ay/ olavhvm aomusrf;pmrsm;rSm "r®a[mif;usrf;rsm;jzpfí? olonf"r®a[mif;udk,kH

9

Munfum?rjiif;y,fEdkifaomtmPmydkifjzpf aMumif;vnf;vu©HcJhonf/ ol\oGefoifrItm;vkH;"r®a[mif;usrf;ay:rlwnfcJhonf/(a,m5;46-47? vk 24;27? vk 24;44-48? róJ 22;29? rmuk 7;6-13)

a,½I\ ajymqdkoGefoifjcif;rsm;onf? "r®a[mif;ü trSefwu,f½Sdaom tmjAJ[H?,mukyf 'g0d'f? a½SmvrGefponfh yk\*¾dKvfrsm;ay:rlwnfonf/ "r®a[mif;ü bk&m;ocif\ESKwf uywfawmfay:vnf; rlwnfonf/

**or®musrf;pmrrSefuefaMumif;oufaojyír&yg/**

**The Bible can not be proved False**

tvkH;pkHaom wdk;wufzGHUjzdK;aeonfU acwfrSDtawG;tac: ESifh pufrSKvufrSKtwwfynmrsm;wdkUaygif;pnf;um?or®musrf;\ rSwfwrf; rsm;rSefuefaMumif;udk tcdkiftcHhjyKcJhonf/ tcsdKUaom ÓPfynm½Sif tygt0if? or®musrf;\ &efolrsm;onf? or®musrf;rSm;,Gif;aMumif;udk MudK;pm;oufaojyKcJhaomfvnf;?ratmifjrifMuyg/trSefw&m;udk,füuqefUusifír&Edkifojzifh? bk&m;ocif\ESKwfuywfawmfonf odyÜHynm enf;usus ESifh wpnf;wvkH;nDñGwfonfudkvufcH&ygvdrfhrnf/

or®musrf;onf cdkifcdkifvkHvkHESifh &mpkrsm;pGmausmf xdef;odrf;xm;Edkif onfrSm oufao taxmuftxm;w&yfjzpfygonf/ or®musrf;udkvl wdkU\MudK;yrf;rIrsdK;pkHESifh jzKwfcsaomfvnf;? atmifjrifpGm &yfwnfEdkifcJh onf/ vlwdkUu or®musrf;wtkyfvkH;udk rD;½IdUypfjcif;? or®musrf;pmtkyf rrSefuefaMumif;udk jiif;y,fonfU pmayrsm;xkwfa0vIyfaqmfjcif;? ponfwdkUqufvufzdESdyfzsufpD;aomfvnf;?or®musrf;rSmrwkHrvIyf?jzdKcsír&Edkifatmif&yfwnfvsuf½Sdonf/

or®musrf;onf a½S;acwfa[mif;pmayjzpfjcif;? aumif;rGefpGmjyKjyif xdef;odrf;apmifha½Smufxm;jcif;? vlom;ay:MoZmt½Sdeft0g oufa&muf rI½Sdjcif;wdkUrSmvspfvQL½Iír&Edkifaom tcsufrsm;jzpfygonf/ a½S;a[mif; ypönf;wl;azmfavhvma&; ynm½Sifrsm;jzpfaom Rawlinson, Layard,

10

Smith, Woolley, and Kenyon wdkUu Egypt, Nineveh, Assyria, Babylon, Ur, Syria, Lebanon and Israel EdkifiHwdkUü or®musrf;ordkif;[kwfrSefaMumif;udktwnfjyK&efqE´jyMuonf/ urÇmtESHU½Sd jywdkufrsm;ü trsm;MunfU½I&efjyoxm;jcif;onfxif½Sm; aomoufao om"ursm;jzpfygonf/

£oa&vudkwdkufcdkufa&;xm;aom urÁnf;pmwrf;rsm;u? a½S;a[mif; "avhxkH;pHESifh a'oEmå c&D;"avhxkH;pHESpfrsdK;\ jzpf&yfrsm;ESifhor®musrf; taMumif;t&m ½Sif;vif;csufrsm; udk twnfjyK axmufcHcJhonf/ ,ck acwf yk&aA'uvnf;qufvufjyD;tcsuftvufrsm;wdk;í or®musrf; ,kHMunfjcif;udk yHhydk;aeonf/ a½S;a[mif; vufa&;pmrludk awGU½Sdí \*sL; pmul;olrsm;vnf; a0zefrSKavsmUenf;vmjyD/ 1947ckESpfü Dead Sea rSxl;jcm;pGmawGU ½Sdaom vufa&;pmrIvdyfaMumifh? or®musrf;\ wdus rSKonf ydkíwefzdk;½Sdaom oufao om"uwck&onf/ þvufa&;pmrlonf a½S;tapmydkif;umv BC 2&mpkcefUujzpf onf/ tcsdef umvaMumifh pmvkH;aygif; ta&;tom; uGJjym;rI½Sdaomfvnf;? rl0g'? tem\*wåda[mudef;ESifhordkif;tcsuftvufrsm;xdcdkufrSKr½Sdacs/

xdkUaMumifha½S;a[mif;ypönf;½SmazGolynm½Sifrsm;\xl;jcm;aomvkyfaqmifrSKrsm; uor®musrf;\ ppfrSefw&m;ESifh pdwfcs,kHMunfEdkifonfudk twnfjyKcJUonf/ wenf; tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\ oG,f0dkufaom vIHUaqmfrSKaMumifhay:xGufvmonfU &v'fjzpf ygonf/

**tem\*wåda[mudef;uor®musrf;rSefaMumif;oufaojyjcif;/**

**Prophecy proves the Bible true**

bk&m;ocifonfteEÅtjrifhjrwfqkH;aom wefcdk;½SifjzpfaMumif;? tem\*wåda[m udef;udka½G;cs,fum?oufaojyonf/ (a[½Sm, 46;9-

11

10? 42;9)usrf;pmrSmqdkcJhonfU wcsdefcsdefüjzpfay:rnfU jzpf&yfrsm;onf ESpfaygif;&mausmfaemufydkif;rS jzpfysufwwfonf/ “bGm;jrifaom,k'

½Sifbk&ifonftb,frSm½Sdawmfrloenf;” [kynm½Sifrsm; a,½k½SvifjrdKU odkUoGm;íar;jref;cJhonf/ xdktar;udk a[½k'frif;MuD;u ol\,Zfyka&m [dwftMuD;wdkUudk ar;&molwdkUu csufcsif;yif “,k'jynfAufvifjrdKUü” [kajzcJhonf/ taMumif;rSm þtjzpftysufrwdkifrSD ESpfaygif;&mausmf cefUMudKwifa[mudef;udk"r®a[mif;usrf;(rdu©m 5;2)ürSwfwrf;½SdcJhonf/ a,½Ic&pfawmftm; MudKwifa[mudef;jyKonfomrua½S;a[mif;vl rsdK;pktaMumif;ESifhywfoufonfUa[mudef;rsm;½Sdao;onf/ txl;ojzifh “\*sL;”vlrsdK;jzpfonf/ urÇmUjzpf&yfaMumifh vlrsdK;pktrsm;uG,faysmuffcJh onf/ odkUaomfor®musrf;t& \*sL;vlrsdK;½Sifoefvsuf½Sdrnf/trsdK;pkHaom zdESdyfrSKjzifhzsufqD;ypf&efMudK;pm;aomfvnf;\*sL;vlrsdK;rSm,aeUwdkif½Sifoef&yfwnfvsuf½Sdonf/ (a,30;10-11)tu,fí or®musrf;onfvlwdkU \ajymqdkvkyfaqmifrIrQomjzpfvQif? tcsdefra½G;ordkif;pOfü ,if;odkU aMujimajymqdkjcif;rSmtrSm;jzpfEdkifonf/ þ\*sL;vlrsdK;onf ,aeUwdkif atmifrdrdydkifqdkifaom jynfe,f£oa&vESifh jrdKUawmf a,½k½Svifudk tjynfUt0pdk;ydkif vsuf½Sdaeonf/

or®musrf;onf þtcsufrsm;\ taMumif;&if;udk ay;cJhonf/ þonfrSm cdkifcefUaom oufaow&yfjzpfonf/ or®musrf;onf bk&m;ocif\vSKHUaqmfa&;om;jcif;jzpfí trSm;t,Gif;uif;rJhygonf/ݗ

**or®musrf;onfbk&m;ocifvSKHUaqmfrIaMumifh,kHMunf&rnfU taMumif;&if;tusOf;**

**Summary of some of the reasons for believing the Bible to be inspired**

1/ pma&;olaygif;rsm;pGm ESifh tcsdefMumjrifhpGm a&;cJhaomfvnf;? owif;aMumif;rSm wpnf;wvkH;jzpfonf/

12

2/ ,if;\tHUbG,faumif;aomxdef;odrf;rI½Sdjcif;/

3/ a½S;a[mif; ypönf;wl;azmf½SmazGolwdkU\ awGUjrifaom oufao taxmuftxm;rsm;/

4/ or®musrf;\tem\*wåda[mudef;jynfUpkHjcif;/

(aemufavhusifhcef;wGiftjcm;aomerlemrsm;azmfjyrnf/)

tajccHvdktyfcsufrsm;

**Conditions to be met**

uGsEkfyfwdkUonfor®musrf;udkem;vnfvdkvQif?uav;oli,fuJUodkUemcHrI½Sd&rnf/(r11;25)/ rdrdtwGuf trSefw&m;eSifhbk&m;ocif\ ESKwfuywf awmfÓPfynmudk½SmazGvdkpdwf½Sd&rnf(ok2;3-6)/uGsEkfyfwdkU\½SmazGjcif; udk bk&m;ocifu tusdK;ay;pyf rnfudk,kHMunf&rnf(a[jAJ11;6)/ uGsEkfyfwdkU\ b0tvdkqE´udkbk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfESifhwpnf;wvkH; wnf;jzpf&rnf/a,½IajymqdkcJhonfrSm“þt&mrsm;udkoifwdkUodíod onftwdkif;usifhvQifr\*Fvm½SdMu\”(a,m13;17)/ocifociff[k ighudk avQmufaomolwdkif;?aumif;uifEdkifiHawmfodkU0if&vdrfhrnfr[kwf/ “aumif;uifbkHü½Sdawmfrl aom ighcrnf;awmf\ tvdkudkaqmifaom olomvQif0if&vdrfhrnf” (r&;21)/ wrefawmf½Sifaygvk a&;cJhonfrSm “aMumuf½GHUwkefvIyfaompdwf ESifh udk,fudku,fwifjcif;iSg udk,fwdkif MudK;pm;tm;xkwfMuavmU” (zd 2;12)/

or®musrf;udkrnfodkUavhvm&rnfenf;

**How shall we study the Bible?**

rnfonfU oif½dk;rqdkavhvm&mwGif? pepfwuspDrHudef;a&;qGJ umykHrSefzwfMum;jcif;onf? taumif;qkH;aomtaxmuftul?tusdK;&½Sd rnf/ yxrOD;qkH; þpmtkyfi,füyg½Sdaom tMuHay;csuftwdkif;pwif avhvmyg/ or®musrf;udk,füonftaumif;qkH;aombmomjyefcsufay;

13

ygonf/tjrJwef;usrf;ydk'fwck\a½SUaemufpum;tquftpyfudkpOf;pm;qifjcif&rnf/xdkaemufusrf;ydk'fwckESifhwckESdKif;,OfjyD;pOf;pm;&ygonf/

oif½dk;wavQmufvkH;wGiftajccH,kHMunfcsufwckpDudkyHhydk;ay; onfUusrf;ydk'fudk½Sif;vif;pGmawGUjrif&vdrfhrnf/þtajccHrljzifhavhvmvQifxifay:rnfUtcuftcJrsm;ESifhqefUusifcsufrsm;udkajz½Sif;Edkifrnf/

odkUr[kwfwpnf;wvkH;wnf; oabmwlnDrI&½Sdrnf/ wcgw&Husrf;pm tbd"mef?udk;um;csufrsm;ESifha0zefokH;oyfcsufrsm;onfvnf;taxmuftul&ygonf/odkUaomfowdxm;&rnfrSm-,if;wdkUonf bk&m;ocif\ vSKHUaqmfrI&aom pmayr[kwfyg/ olwdkU\qkH;jzwfcsufrSm usrf;pm\ oifMum;rIESifhqefUusifcJhaomf?trSm;½SdEdkifrnf/ (a[½Sm, 8;20)

þoif½dk;\&nf½G,fcsufrSm-oifhtm;rdrdudk,fwdkifor®musrf;pm udkem;vnfEdkifatmif ulnDrIay;onf/ odkUjzpfí Mum;emolESifhemcHol wdkif; xm0&toufudkay;rnfU bk&m;ocif\ ESKwfuywfawmfudk vufcH,kHMunfvmrnf/

zwf½I&rnfUusrf;csufrsm;/

2wd 3, 2ay 1, vk24, a[½Sm, 8;20,

w28;23-32, { 4;21-32,

14

avhvmjcif; (1) ar;cGef;wdkrsm;/

1/ or®musrf;\pma&;olrnfolenf;/

(u) aygvk/ (c)arma½S / (\*) bk&m;ocif/ (C) 'Ha,v

2/ {armufodkUoGm;rnfUc&D;rSmwynfUawmfESpfyg;tm;a,½ItaMumif;

½Sif;jy&m"r®a[mif;rSrnfonfUtydkif;udka,½Iupwif½Sif;jyoenf;/

(u)ya&mzufa&;om;jcif;/(c)arma½Sa&;om;jcif;/(\*) qmvH/

(C) okwåH/

3/ rnfonfUckESpfüDead Sea pmrludkawGU½Sdoenf;/

(u) 1949/ (c) 1749/ (\*) 1947/ (C) 1914/

4/ rdu©mtem\*wådusrf;urnfonfUae&müa,½IzGm;jrifrnf[k a[moenf;/

(u)a,½k½Svif/(c)aAov/(\*) AufvifjrdKU/(C)abyvkH/

5/ or®musrf;udktcdsefumvrnfrQMuma&;cJUoenf;/

(u)50ESpf/ (c) 15ESpf/(\*) 1500ESpf/(C) 150ESpf/

6/ a,½Iu “þt&mrsm;udkoifodvQifr\*Fvm½SdMu\”

(u) olwyg;tm;ajymvQif/(c) oifrSwfrdvQif/

(\*) usifhvQif/ (C)aocsmpGmodvQif/

&/ or®musrf;pmoD;oefUpmtkyfi,frsm;rnfrQyg0ifoenf;/

(u)66/ (c) 27/ (\*) 39/ (C) 23/

8/ ayw½k'kwd,pmapmifüayw½kuESKwfuywfawmfudkrnf onfUt&mudkñTef;oenf;/

(u)tusifhaumif;/(c) ya&mzufjyKjcif;/

(\*) tqdk/ (C) tajym/

9/ wrefawmfusrf;28;23-31wGifrSwfwrf;t&aygvkonfrnf onfUjrdKUüaexdkifvQuf ½Sdoenf;/

(u)a&mr/ (c){zuf Ephesus

15

(\*)a,½k½Svif/ (C) tmavZjE´K Alexandria

10/ urÇmajray:bk&m;ocif\pDrHudef;ESifh&nf½G,fcsufudkrnfonfU ae&mrSod½Sdem;vnfrnfenf;/

(u) Dead Sea pmrl/ (c)a½S;a[mif;½SmazGwl;azmfaompmrl/

(\*) \***sL;vlrsdK;\Oya'/ (**C) or®musrf;/

16

avhvmjcif;(2)

bk&m;ocif **GOD**

bk&m;ocif½SdaMumif;jiif;ckefrIrsm;pGm½SdMuonf/

vufywfem&Djiif;ckefrI

**The Watch Argument**

wcgrQem&Drjrifbl;aom olonf? ajrMuD;ay:rSmwckawGUjrifcJU vQifaumuf,ljyD; ppfaq;MunfUygvdrfUrnf/ em&DudkzGifhjyD;twGif;½Sd½Iyf axG;aompuf,EÅ&m;udkMunfUrnf/ txJrSmao;i,faomacG;oGm;pdwf bD;rsm;wckESifh wckqefUusifbufvSnfUywfumem&DvufwHudkvnfywf aponfudkowdxm;rdrnf/

þodkU ao;i,f½IyfaxG;eufeJaom puf,EÅ&m;onf vlwdkUu wDxGifvkyfcJhonfudk odvdrfhrnf/ MudKwifjyD;ykHpHpDpOfum jyKvkyfrnf/ em&Dudk,fwdkifu rjyKvkyfEdkifyg/ pufypönf; tydkif;ydkif;vnf; tvdk tavsmufvmí zGJUpnf;rnfr[kwfyg/ em&DwvkH;jzpf&ef t"dutcsuf onfykHpHxGifolESifhem&DjyKvkyfolyg½Sd&rnf/

pMuF0VmwckvkH;onf uka#aygif;rsm;pGmaom Mu,frsm;jzifhzGJU pnf;xm;onf/ urÇmvkH;udkvu vSnfUywfoGm;aeonf/ aeESifhtjcm; j\*dKvfrsm;onf tHUMozG,faumif;aom ½IyfaxG;onfUpepfjzifh oufqdkif &mvrf;aMumif;rSmvnfywfaeonf/þonfrSmem&DwvkH;xufomí½IyfaxG;rI½Sdonf/ tvdktavQufESifh þodkUjzpfay:vmrnfr[kwfyg/ykHpHa&; qGJolwOD;OD;½Sd&rnf/ “rdk;aumif;uifonf bk&m;ocif\bkef;toa& awmfudkMum;ajymí rdk;rsufESmusufonfvufawmfESifhvkyfaomt&mrsm; udkjyo\” (qm 19;1)

17

or®musrf;oufaotaxmuftxm;

**BIBLE Evidence**

bk&m;ocif½SdaMumif; tiftm;tMuD;qkH;aom jiif;ckHrIonf or®musrf;pm jzpfygonf/ vlrsdK;pkrsm;?EdkifiHrsm;\ twuftusESifhywf oufjyD; or®musrf;ürsm;pGmaom MudKwifa[mudef;rsm; ½Sdygonf/ ,if;wdkUrSm yk\*¾dKvfwOD;csif;aomf¤if;? trsm;pkjzpfysufrIudk aomf¤if;yg½Sd onf/ þodkUaomMudKwifa[mudef;rsm;onf trsm;pkurjzpfysufrSDESpf aygif;&mausmfcefUu a[mcJhonf/ þonfrSm vlwdkUrpGrf;aqmifEdkifyg/ tvkH;pkHudkpdk;ydkifaom bk&m;ocifwyg;wnf;om þodkUaom MudKwif a[mudef;udkjzpfapía&;rSwfapcJhonf/ (a[½Sm 46;9-10)

tcsdKUaom MudKwifa[mudef;rsm;udk aemuftcef;rsm;üaqG;aEG; Murnf/ þavhvmjcif;\ &nf½G,fcsufrSm bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifor®m usrf;üzGifh[xkwfazmfcJhonfudk½Sif;jyjcif;jzpfygonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkUtm;or®musrf;ubmajymovJ

**What the Bible tells us**

bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifu“zefqif;½Sif”[kzGifhhjycJhonf/ tptOD;

ü bk&m;ocifonfaumif;uif ESifhajrMuD;udkzefqif;awmfrl\/(u1;1)

“ajrMuD;udkigvkyfavjyD” ajrMuD;ay:rSm vludkvnf; zefqif;avjyD/ rdk;aumif;uifu udk,fvufESifh igMuufavjyD/ rdk;aumif;uifwefqm taygif;wdkUudkigcefUxm;avjyD/ (a[½Sm45;12)

bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkif tpOf xm0&wnf½Sdjcif;udk zGifhjyonf/ “ajrMuD;ESifh avmu"gwfudk zefqif;awmfrrlrSD udk,fawmfonfa½S;urÇm tqufqufrSpí aemufurÇmtqufqufwdkifatmif bk&m;ocifjzpf awmfrl\” (qm 90;2) "udk,fawmf\yv’ifonfa½SUOD;pGmrSpíwnf yg\/udk,fawmfonfa½S;umvrSpítpOftjrJjzpfawmfrl\"(qm93;2)

18

bk&m;ocifwqlwnf;om½Sdygonf/tJ\*kwåKvlrsdK;udk;uG,fonftrsdK;pkHaombk&m;rsm;onf wefcdk;tiftm;r½Sd? ½kyfwkrsm;omjzpfaMumif;

udk£oa&vvlrsdK;tm; owday;cJhonf/ “wyg;trsdK;om;wdkU\ bk&m; ½SdorQwdkUonf tcsnf;ESD; oufoufjzpfMu\ xm0&bk&m;rlum;rdk; aumif;uifudk zefqif;awmfrl\” (5&m16;26)/ bk&m;ocifonf tvkH;pkHaom MoZmtmPm½Sdonf/ tvkH;pkHaom t&mjzpfzsufrIudkodí ae&mwdkif;rSmol\0dnmOfawmfwnf½Sdonf/“tuGsEfkyfxdkifjcif;xjcif; t&mwdkUudkodawmfrl\ tuGsEkfyftMuHtpnfwdkUudk ta0;uyifem; vnfawmfrl\ tuGsEkfyfoGm;aomvrf;udk¤if; tdyf&mudk¤if; ppfaq;í tuGsEfkyfusifh aomtusifhtvkH;pkHwdkUudk uGsrf;awmfrl\”

(qm 139;2-3)

qmvHusrf;ü'g0d'frif;MuD;u“uGsEfkyfwdkU\ÓPfonfenf;yg;íbk&m;ocif\ ÓPfawmfjrifhjrwfjcif;udk em;rvnfEdkif[kajymonf/odkU aomfuGsEkfyfwdkUonf bk&m;ocifutvkH;pkHudk odawmfrlonfudkod½Sdygu rsm;pGmaomcGeftm;ESifh ESpfodrfhrIudk&Edkifonf/” “eHeuftawmifwdkUudk,l íork'´&mpGef;üaevQif xdkt&yfüyifudk,fawmf\ vufonftuGsEfkyf udkydkYaqmifvsuf?vuf,mvufawmfonfudkifvsuf½Sdygvdrfhrnf/” (qm 139;9-10)

bk&m;ocif\ em;awmfonfol\ uav;rsm;idkaMuG;oHudkMum; awmfrl\[k or®musrf;rSmqdkxm;onf/ xdkUtjyif bk&m;ocifuvnf; þodkUxkwfazmfajymcJhonf/ “igonfoifwdkUudkrpGefU?oifhudkypfírxm;”[kajymcJhonf/(a[jAJ13;5?

a,m½l1;5)

19

wqlwnf;aombk&m;

**The Unity of God**

or®musrf;pm\ oifMum;jcif;ü “wqlwnf;aombk&m;” [lonf ta&;MuD;onfU tcsufjzpfonf/ odkUaomf trsm;pku þodkUr,kH

MunfMuyg/ "r®a[mif; ESifh "r®opfESpftkyfpvkH;ü þodkUqdkxm;onf (a[½Sm45;5? 1aum 8;6? {4;6 udkMunfUMuygpdkU)

wrefawmfaygvku wdarmaotm;a&;cJh&m “bk&m;ocifwql wnf;½Sdawmfrl\ bk&m;ocifESifh vlwdkUpyfMum;rSmvljzpfaoma,½lc&pf wnf;[laomtmrcHwOD;½Sd\” (1wd2;5)

a,½ludk,fwdkif or®musrf;\ ta&;MuD;aom rl0g'udk tav; ay;ajymqdkcJhonf/ “xm0&touf[lrlum;?rSefaombk&m;ocifwqlwnf;jzpfawmfrlaomudk,fawmfudk¤if;? apvTwfawmfrlaom /a,½lc&pfudk¤if; oduGsrf; jcif;wnf;” (a,m17;3)/

okH;yg;wqlwnf;bk&m;\rl0g'

**The doctrine of the trinity**

c&pf,mefavmuü \*dkPf;aygif;rsm;pGm ½SdMuygonf/ rl0g'rsm; tcsdKUudk a,bk,stm;jzifh wlnDvufcHMuonf/ “okH;yg;wqlbk&m;”

rlum;uGJvGJrI&Sdonf/ a&mruufovpf(RC)? \*&dtoif;awmfrsm;ESifh ydkwufpwdkif;rScGJxGufaom\*kdPf;aygif;trsm;pkonfwcsdKUae&mrSmjcm;em;rSK½Sdaomfvnf; “okH;yg;wqlbk&m;” rl0g'udkrl oabmwl vufcHMu onf/ crnf;awmfonfbk&m;? om;awmfonfbk&m;? 0dnmOfawmfonf bk&m;[lí,kHMunfMuonf/ xdkodkUbk&m;okH;yg;[lí ajymqdkaomfvnf; wpfqlwnf;aombk&m;[lí vnf;wzefqdk jyefao;onf/ xdkUtjyif ,if;okH;yg;rSm wyg;ESifhwyg; xm0pOfwef;wlnDrI½Sdonf[k,kHMunfMu onf/

20

,if;odkUaom rl0g'onf rSefuefygovm;/ uGsEkfyfwdkUem;r vnfbJESifh vufcHoifhovm;/ uGsEkfyfwdkUrnfuJUodkU odEdkifrnfenf;/ xif½Sm;vS onfUwckwnf;aomenf;rSm or®musrf;ü bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkif zGifhjy onfU Ekwfuywfawmfyif jzpfygonf/ odkUjzpfí or®musrf;xH½Sm azGMunfUaomfvnf; þxifay:aom rl0g'udk axmufcHonfU pmaMumif; wckrSrawGUcJhyg/ or®musrf;rSm bk&m;wqlwnf;omqdkí? okH;yg;r½Sdyg/ atmufygusrf;csufrSmþodkUqdkxm;ygonf/

“tdk£oa&vtrsdK;? em;axmifavmU igwdkU\ bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m; onfwqlwnf;aomxm0&bk&m;jzpfawmfrl\”(w&m;6;4? rm 12;29)

“igwyg;wnf;aom xm0&bk&m;jzpf\/ igrSwyg;tjcm;aom bk&m; ocifr½Sd” (a[½Sm 45;5)

“tMuifbk&m;ociftxJu cyfodrf;aomt&mjzpfí tMuifbk&m;ocif tbdkUtvdkiSg igwdkUonfjzpfMu\ xdkcrnf;awmf bk&m;ocif wyg; wnf;omigwdkUü ½Sdawmfrl\” (1aum8;6) Oyrmrsm;pGm½Sdygao;onf/ tm;vkH;u bk&m;wql[líqdkMuonf/ okH;yg;r½Sdyg/ txufygOyrm\ aemufqkH;wckrSmtxif½Sm;qkH;tcsufwckjzpfygonf/c&pfawmf½SdcJhonf/aoqkH;cJhonf/aojcif;rS½SifjyefxajrmufcJhonf/ ,cktmPm\*kPfodu©m jrifhonfhbk&m;ocif\nmbufrSm½Sdaeonf/aygvkuwqlwnf;aombk&m;[líqdkaeao;w,f/rnfonfudkqdkoenf;/crnf;awmf?om;awmf?0dnmOfawmfokH;yg;wqlbk&m;udkqdkvdkygovm;/ r[kwfyg/ crnf;awmf bk&m;wqlwnf;omaygvkudk;uG,fcJhygonf/

a,½Ionfom;awmfbk&m;[kwfygovm;

**Was Jesus God the son?**

a,½Ic&pfonf rnfolenf;/ olonf om;awmfbk&m;[kwfyg ovm;/ ,aeUrMumcP þtokH;jyKaom pum;&yfrSm or®musrf;ü xl;jcm;pGmrawGU½SdcJhyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkUzwfcJhonfrSm bk&m;ocif\om;awmf

21

jzpfí om;awmfbk&m;r½SdcJhyg/ odkUjzpfí ajymaeus pum;&yfonf usrf;pmuvmonfr[kwfyg/crnf;awmfESifhom;awmfonfjydKifwlxm0&tqifhtwef;wlonf[k The Athanasian Creed uqdkonf/xdkrS wqifhcrnf;awmf?om;awmfjydKifwlxm0&jzpfonf[laomt,ltqjzpf

ay:vmonf/“jydKifwlnDrQjcif;”usrf;pmxJrSmrnfodkUqdkxm;oenf;/ þudpö&yfudk ½Sif;vif;pGm azmfjyxm;ygonf/ vGefcJhaomESpfaygif;ESpf axmifausmfrSm þurÇmay:ü c&pfawmfonf crnf;awmfESifh“jydKifwl tqifh” rSm½Sdygovm;/a,½ludk,fwdkifajzMum;ygap/

“igonfudk,ftvdktavsuftb,ftrIudkrQrjyKEdkif” (a,m 5;30)

“iga[maoma'oemonfig\a'oemr[kwfyg/ighudkapvTwfawmfrl aomol\a'oemjzpf\” (a,m 7;16)

“ighcrnf;awmfonfighxufomíMuD;jrwfawmfrl\” (a,m 14;28)

trSefrSmc&pfawmfonfcrnf;awmf\apvTwfjcif;cH&oljzpfonf/

(a,m5;24-27) þtcsufonf “jydKifwlnDrQjcif;” tqdkudk ysufjy,f aponf/ xdkUtjyifc&pfawmf\ 'kwd,tMudrfjyefvmrnfh tcsdefESifhywf oufívnf; oufaotaxmuftxm; wckjzpfonf/taMumif;rSmc&pf awmfudk,fwdkifjyefvmrnfhtcsdefrodyg/a½S;,cifrSm“jydKifwlnDrQjcif;”r½SdouJhodkU ,ckvnf;xdkenf;wljzpfygonf/ crnf;awmfESifhocifa,½IESifh ywfoufí aygvkajymcJhonfhpum;udk pOf;pm;MuygpdkU/ “igonfrkom rajymonfudk xm0&r\*Fvm½SdawmfrlaomigwdkUocifa,½Ic&pf\crnf; awmfbk&m;ocifodawmfrl\”(2aum11;31) ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemuf a,½Iudk,fwdkifuvnf;crnf;awmfudkþodkU&nfñTef;íqdkcJhonf/“ighudkrbufESifhOD;igonfcrnf;awmfxHodkUrwuf&ao;”(a,m20;17)/tjcm;aomoufaowcsufrSm(1wd2;5)jzpfygonf/

“bk&m;ocifwqlwnf;½Sdawmfrl\bk&m;ocifESifhvlwdkUpyfMum;rSmvl jzpfaoma,½Ic&pfwnf;[laomtmrcHwOD;wnf;½Sd\”

22

**c&pfawmf\tem\*wf&mxl;**

**Christ’s future position**

þudpöESifhywfoufonfhtaxmuftxm;rsm;udkomía0;onfhumvodkUwqifho,faqmifjyoEdkifygonf/c&pfawmfuþurÇmajray:

tESpfwpfaxmifpdk;pHjyD;? tqkH;ütjzpftysufrsm; yg0ifonf/ bmawG uGsEkfyfwdkUjrif&rnfenf;/

“xdktcg c&pfawmfonf txG#ftjrwftmPmwefcdk; trsdK;rsdK; udky,f½Sif;í rdrdEdkifiHudk bk&m;ocifwnf;[laom crnf;awmfütyfjyef awmfrljyD;rSurÇmukef&vwHh/ c&pfawmfonf&efoltaygif;wdkUudkajcz0g; atmufücsxm;awmfrrlrSDwdkifatmiftkyfpdk;awmfrl&rnf/---cyfodrf; aomt&mwdkUonfvlom;atmufücsxm;vsuf½Sdaomtcg cyfodrf;aom t&mwdkUudk olatmufü csxm;awmfrlaom ol\tkyfpdk;awmfrljcif;udk om;awmfonfudk,fwdkif0efcHvdrfhrnf/ taMumif;rSm bk&m;ocifonf tvkH;pkHjzpf awmfrlrnftaMumif;wnf;” (1aum 15;24-28)

xdkUaMumifhjyD;cJhaomumv? ,ckumvESifh aemifumvwGifc&pf awmfonfjrifhrm;aom &mxl;ü ay;tyfjcif;cH&onf/ crnf;awmfonf tMuD;jrwfqkH;wefcdk;tmPm½Sifjzpfygonf/“jydKifwlnDrQjcif;”[líwcsdefwcgrQtMuHrjYyKcJhyg/

a,½lc&pfawmfonfrnfolenf;/ róJESifhvkumc&pf0ifusrf;ü rSwfwrf;a&;cJhonfh tysdKunmrdcifrSzGm;jrifcJhonfh bk&m;ocif\om; awmfjzpfygonf/

“oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf oif\tay:rSm oufa&muf awmfrlí? tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfawmfonf oifhudk vTrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf/ xdktaMumif;aMumifh xdkoefU½Sif;aom om;onfvnf; bk&m;ocif\om;awmf[kac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf/”(vk 1;35)

usrf;pmxJrSmrSwfom;cJhonfrSm a,½lonf touf½SifcJhonf/ pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;cHcJhonf/ aoqkH;cJhonf/ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;&cJh

23

onf/ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfajrMuD;ay:rSm wnfaxmifrnfhtcsdefxd aernf/ ,ckvlom;\tmrcHwOD;taejzifh bk&m;ocif\ nmbufjrifh jrwfonfh&mxl;rSmwnf½Sdaeygonf/

bk&m;ocif\arwåmawmf(tcspf)

**The Love of God**

wefcdk;awmfteEÅESifhjynfhpkHaombk&m;ocif\\*kPft\*Fg&yfwckonfvlwdkUzefwD;aombk&m;rsm;ESifhjcm;em;rI½SdonfrSmbk&m;ocif\vlom;ay:xm;½Sdonfharwåmtcspfjzpfygonf/rdbrsm;olwdkU\uav;rsm;ay:xm;½SdaomtcspfudkpOf;pm;MuygpdkU/

bk&m;ocifonf uGsEfkyfwdkUtay:omí ydkvQHaom tcspfjzifhcspfygonf/

“bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfudk ,kHMunfaomoltaygif;wdkUonf ysufpD;jcif;odkUra&muf? xm0&toufudk &apjcif;iSg bk&m;ocifonf rdrdüwyg;wnf;aomom;awmfudkpGefUawmfrlonfhwdkifatmifavmuDom;wdkUudkcspfawmfrl\” (a,m3;16)

ocifa,½lc&pfawmf\ vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;udk tjcm;avhvm jcif;üpDpOfxm;ygonf/vlom;rsm;u,fwifjcif;vdktyf aMumif;udkvnf; aemufydkif;wGif jynfhpkHpGmavhvmrnf/ 'gayrhJ urÇmajrMuD;ESifh vlwdkU tay:bk&m;ocif½SdcJhaom &nf½G,fcsufrsm;udk þae&mrSm azmfjyvdkyg onf/

urÇmajray:bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmf

**God’s plan for the earth**

£oa&vvlrsdK;\ a½S;ordkif;pOfwGif bk&m;ocifu þodkU aMujimcJhonf/“igonftouf½Sifonfjzpfí?xm0&bk&m;\bkef;awmf onfajrwjyifvkH;üESHUjym;vdrfhrnf/” (awm 14;21)

,cktcgþajrMuD;ay:übk&m;ocif\\*kPfa&mifESifhjynfhpkHjcif;r½Sdao;yg/jynfhpkHvmrnfrSmbk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfjzpfygonf/

24

wrefawmfaygvku(Athens)tmoifvlrsdK;udkajymcJhonfrSmwaeUwGifþavmuudkbk&m;ocifcefUtyfaombk&ifwyg;ESifhw&m;rQwrI jzifhtkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/xdkbk&ifonfaojcif;rS½SifjyefxajrmufcJholjzpfonfudktmrcHcsufjzifhajymcJhonf/

þavmurSm ,ckw&m;rQwrIjzifh tkyfpdk;aeonf r[kwfyg/ rQwrIjzifhtkyfpdk;jcif;jzpfvmygvdrfhrnf/tcsdeftcga&mufvQifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf[líac:qdkjyD;a,½lubk&ifjzpfrnf/ajrMuD;ay: bk&m;ocif \MuHpnfawmfudk aemufavhvmjcif;wGif jynfhpkHpGm avhvmrnf/ aocsmonfhtcsufwcsufrSmbk&m;ocifuvlom;rsm;tay:xm;½Sdaom arwåmawmfESifhol\ tMuHtpnfudk or®musrf;rSm zGifhjyxm;onf/ ol\tcspfonfvnf;? MuHpnfawmf\ A[dkcsufjzpfonfh om;awmfudk jyifqifjcif;üjyoygonf/

0dnmOfawmf

**The Spirit**

bk&m;ocif\ taMumif;udkavhvmvQif “teEÅESifhjynfhpkHaom bk&m;ocifESifh ol\vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;ESifh wGJokH;onfh pum;vkH;2vkH; ryg½SdvQifrjynfhpkHyg/ þpum;vkH;rsm;onftjrJwrf;bk&m;ocif\wef cdk;awmftjzpfor®musrf;rSmokH;xm;ygonf/” “0dnmOfawmfESifhvGwfjcif;tvdkiSgtb,ft&yfodkUoGm;Edkifygrnfenf;” (qm 139;7)

“oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfudk ½kyfodrf;awmfrrlygESifh?u,fwif awmfrljcif;ESifh,SOfaom0rf;ajrmufjcif;tcGifhudkjyefíay;oem;awmfrlyg” (qm 51;12)

oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf

**Holy Spirit**

**“**oefU½Sif;aom**”**[lonfhpum;&yfudkokH;&mwGif**“**oD;oefUcGJxkwf jcif;**”**

25

**“**txl;&nfpl;aom**”** t"dyÜg,f½Sdonf/ or®musrf;ü zwfrdaom

oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfrSmtxl;aomMuHpnfjcif;w&yfübk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfudkajymqdkonf/

a,½l\rdcifrm&dtm;aumif;uifwrefuajymMum;&mwGif**“**oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfoif\tay:rSmoufa&mufawmfrlí?tjrifhhqkH;aombk&m;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfawmfonf oifhudk vGrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf/ xdkUaMumifha,½l\arG;zGm;jcif;rSmtHhMobG,fjzpf&yfwckjzpfonf/þae&müvkumonf av;eufatmif xyfqifhjyD; **“**tjrifhqkH;bk&m;\ wefcdk; tmEkabmfawmf**”** [líajymonf/bk&m;ocif wefcdk;awmfjzifh tHhMobG,f zGm;jrifjcif; aMumifh a,½lonf bk&m;ocif \ om;awmf [lí ac:

qdkonf/ (vk 1;35)

or®musrf;jyKpka&;om;csuf

**Writing the Bible**

2ayw½kpmapmifxJü uGsEkfyfwdkUawGU½SdcJhonfrSm- tem\*wåda[m udef;onf vlxHrSvmonfr[kwf? oefU½Sif;olwdkUtm; bk&m;ocifu oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\ vIHUaqmfrIaMumifh usrf;pmrsm;udka&;jcif; jzpfygonf/ bk&m;ocif\ txl;MuHpnfawmf½Sdí wefcdk;awmfjzifh ya&mzufrsm;tm;vIHUaqmfum? ajymjcif;ESifhEkwf\*ywåda[mudef;udk a&;cJh jcif;jzpfygonf/

**“**0dnmOfawmf” pum;vkH;udk "r®a[mif;ü a[jAJbmompmvkH; wvkH;jzifh¤if;?"r®opfü\*&dbmompum;wvkH;jzifh¤if;bmomjyefcJhonf/ ,if;rSm“touf½ljcif;”jzpfygonf/xdkUaMumifhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf onfvlwa,muftm;vSKHUaqmfjcif;udk“toufrIwfoGif;jcif;”

26

[lívnf;jzpfEdkifygonff/ þpmvkH;udk tcsdKUaomusrf;ydk'frSmokH;&mwGif bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfwefcdk;awmfudk vSypGm azmfxkwfEdkifonf/ þtaMumif;aMumifhaygvku(2wd3;16)rSmþodkUqdkxm;onf/ “usrf;pm½SdorQonfbk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;awmfrlonf/**”**

"r®opft&? oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;udk a,½ltm; ay;cJhonf/ xdkUaemufwrefawmfrsm;tm;vnf; 0dnmOfwefcdk;udkay;um? tHhMobG,f&mudpö&yfudk jyKvkyfEdkifcJhonf/ þ&nf½G,fcsufjzifh wref awmftm;?olwdkUa[majymcJhonfhEkwf\*ywådawmfudktwnfjyKaponf/ (rm 16;20)yxr&mpkwGif þodkUaom oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;awmfqkaus;Zl;udk tokH;jyKcJhonf[k aygvkuqdkcJhonf/ tm;vkH; aomqkaus;Zl;rsm;wGif tjrifhjrwfqkH;\*kPft\*Fgw&yfuGsEkfyfwdkUysdK;axmif &rnfrSm cspfjcif;arwåmyif jzpfygonf/(1aum 12;28-31? 1aum 13;1-13 wdkU udkzwf½lyg/)

ta&;MuD;aomtcsufrsm;\tusOf;

**Summary of some important points**

1/ wqlwnf;aombk&m;om½Sdonf/

2/ olonfzefqif;½Sifjzpfíxm0&jzpfonf/

3/ bk&m;ocifut&mcyfodrf;udkjrifít&mcyfodrf;udkodonf/

4/ bk&m;ocifonfw&m;rQwrI½Sdonf/cspfjcif;arwåm½Sdonf/

5/ or®musrf;pmxJrSmbk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfudkzGifhjyxm;onf/

6/ bk&m;ocif\ wefcdk;awmfudk oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfjzifhazmf jyonf/

7/ usrf;pmtm;vkH;onf oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;jzifh a&;om;cJhonf/

8/a,½larG;zGm;cJhjcif;rSmoefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfurm&day:oufa&muf vTrf;rdk;jcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/

27

9/ uGsEkfyfwdkUu,fwifjcif;&&ef? ta&;MuD;aomtcsufrSm bk&m;ocif \oabmobm0udkem;vnf&efjzpfonf/

zwf½l&efusrf;csufrsm;

(urÇmOD; 1/ a[½Sm45/ wref 17/ qm 139/ 1wd 6)

27

**avhvmjcif; (2) ar;cGef;wdkrsm;/**

1/ pMuF0VmrnfuhJodkUjzpfay:vmoenf;/

(u) tcGifhtcg (c) bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmf

(\*) wpwpajymif; vJjcif;

2/ ppfrSefaombk&m;onf/

(u)or®musrf;rSbk&m; (c)tJ\*kwåKvlrsdK;\½kyfwk

(\*) uGsEfkyfwdkUrodyg (C)Av½kyfwk

3/ rnfonfht&mubk&m;ocifwnf½SdaMumif;oufaojyoenf;/

(u) trsdK;om;oDcsif; (c) tpOftvm"avhxkH;pH

(\*) or®musrf;\tem\*wåda[mudef;

4/ qmvH 139;6?pma&;olajymonfrSm

(u) ,if;ÓPfynmonftHhMobG,fjzpfonf/

(c) bk&m;ocifonfcyfodrf;aomt&mudkjrifonf?odonf/

(\*) bk&m;ocifonftm;vkH;aompGrf;tm;jzpfonf/

(C) “oifonfuGsEfkyfxdkifonf?xonf”udkod\/

5/ or®musrf;\oifMum;jcif;rSm

(u) bk&m;onfokH;yg;wqljzpf\

(c) rsm;pGmaombk&m;aygif;wql

(\*) wqlwnf;aombk&m;jzpf\

(C)bk&m;r½Sdyg

28

6/ om;awmfudkay;jcif;onf(a,m 3;16)bk&m;ocifujyonf/

(u) ol\arQmfvifhjcif;udk (c) ol\,kHMunfrIudk

(\*) ol\arwåmudk (C) ol\w&m;rQwjcif;udk

7/ bk&m;ocifonfþurÇmajrudkbmvkyf&ef&nf½G,foenf;/

(u) zsufpD;ypf&ef (c) ol\\*kPfawmfudkjznfhap&ef

(\*) 'Dtwdkif;bJxm;&ef

8/ bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonftb,fenf;/

(u) bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmf

(c) bk&m;ocif\arwåmawmf

(\*) bk&m;ocif\pdwfqE´oabmtavQmuf

(C)bk&m;ocif\om;awmfudkay;jcif;

9/ rnfonfhenf;jzifhbk&m;ocifuor®musrf;udka&;apoenf;/

(u) ol\&mZ£jE´

(c) ol\trSefw&m;

(\*) ol\oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfwefcdk;

(C) ol\\*½kPm

10/ wrefawmfusrf;17;11aA&djrdKUrSm½Sdolrsm;

(u) bk&m;xHodkUoDqdkcJhjcif;

(c) usrf;pmudkaeUwdkif;zwfjcif;

(\*) vlawGudkvIHUaqmfjcif;

(C)jrdKUawmfudk½kwf½kwfoJoJjzpfapjcif;

29

avhvmjcif;(3)

bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfESifh&nf½G,fcsuf

**God’s Plan and Purpose**

bk&m;ocif\arwåmawmfudk ,cifavhvmjcif;üajymcJhjyD/ol\ cspfjcif;arwåmawmfonfurÇmay:½Sdvlom;tm;wOD;wnf;aomom;awmfudkay;jcif;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifu ay;cJhonfh cspfjcif;arwåmonf uGsEfkyfwdkYxHrSjyefvnfay;pyf&rnfhcspfjcif;arwåmwdkUonfpdwfcHpm;rIrsdK; ESifha&maxG;jcif;r½Sdoifhyg/

or®musrf;rSm bk&m;ocif\ ajzmifhrwfjcif;ESifh w&m;rQwjcif; udktav;ay; ajymqdkonf/ þvkH;0w&m;rQwrIESifh ol\vlom;ay:rSm xm;½Sdaom cspfjcif;arwåmaMumifh a,½ludk aojcif;rS ½Sifjyefxajrmuf aponf/ a,½lrSm trSm;rjyKcJhonfh twGufaMumifh aojcif;ESifhrwef yg/ “xdkoludk aojcif;a0'emonf tpOfcsnfaESmifcsKyfudkifí rjzpfEdkif onfESifh? xdka0'emudk bk&m;ocifonfcGswfy,fí xajrmufap awmfrljyD/”(w2;24)a,½ltm;ocFsdKif;xJrSm csKyfudkifxm;jcif;onfw&m; rQwrIr½Sday/xdkUaMumifhbk&m;ocifuolUudkxajrmufaponf/

xdkenf;wlpGmyif þurÇmavmuü “qdk;oGrf;,kwfrmrIwdk; yGm;jcif;” ESihf “raumif;rIrsm; jzpfay:vQuf½Sdjcif;”udk qufvQufwnf aevQif?w&m;rQwrIr½Sdawmhyg/ okwåHusrf; 11;1 üþodkUqdkxm;onf/ “rrSefaomcsdefcGifonfxm0&bk&m;pufqkyf½GH½Smawmfrlonf/”

atmufygusrf;csufrsm;udkMunfhMuygpdkU/

“bk&m;ocifonfw&m;ojzifhpD&ifaombk&m;jzpfí?rw&m;aomoludktpOftrsufxGufawmfrl\” (qm 7;11)

“ocifa,½Ionf wefcdk;½Sdaom aumif;uifwrefwdkUESifhtwl aumif; uifbkHu ay:xGef;awmfrlí? bk&m;ocifudk rodaomol? igwdkU ocif

30

a,½Ic&pf\ {0Ha\*vdw&m; udk em;raxmifaom olwdkU udk rD;vQHtm; jzifh'Pfay;awmfrlaomcg?oifwdkUudkqif;&Japbl;aomolwdkUüqif;&Jjcif;udk¤if;?qif;&JcHbl;aomoifwdkUüigwdkUESifhtwlcsrf;omjcif;udk¤if;?bk&m;ocifqyfay;íw&m;ojzifhpD&ifawmfrlvdrfhrnf/” (2ouf 1;7-8)

,if;onf uGsEfkyfwdkU tjrJ\*½krjyKrdcJhaombk&m;ocif\oabm obm0jzpfonf/ w&m;rQwrI½Sdaom bk&m;ocifonfqdk;oGrf;,kwfrm jcif;udkqufvufwnf½Sdjcif;udkcGifhrjyKyg/ urÇmavmuudk ajzmifhrwf aompHcsdefr½SdolwdkUtm;tkyfpdk;cGifhrjyKyg/ bk&m;ocif\ &nf½G,fcsufrSm waeUwGif þurÇmavmuudk ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;ü ocifa,½Itm; tkyfpdk;aprnf/(w17;31)/ ocifa,½I ½Sifbk&ifjzpfonfh tcsdef ,aeU uGsEkfyfwdkU vlrsm;MuHKawGUae&aomjyóemtm;vkH;udkajz½Sif;Edkifvdrfhrnf/ þodkUaomtHhbG,faumif;aomtcsdefonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfrSmyifjzpfygonf/

a,½Ionf “bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwnf axmifygapaom? tvdkawmfonf aumif;uifbkHü jynfhpkHouJhodkU? ajrMuD;ay:rSmjynfhpkH ygapaom” [lí wynfhawmftm; qkawmif;jcif;udk oifMum;cJhonf/ ,ckwdkif aumif;uifwrefrsm;uvnf;bk&m;ociftm;½dkaoemcHvsuf½Sd ygonf/

tem\*wåda[mudef;t&jzpfay:vmrnfhudpö

**Prophecies of things to come**

or®musrf;pmxJrSm pdwfcs,kHMunf&qkH;aom tem\*wåda[m udef;rsm;onf wckwavrQomr[kwfbJ? rsm;pGmaoma[mudef;rsm;½Sd ygonf/ xdka[mudef;rsm;wGif? wOD;csif;ESifh¤if;? tiftm;MuD;vlrsdK;pkESifh tiftm;i,f vlrsdK;rsm;ESifh¤if;? ,cifr½Sdao;aom vlrsdK;pkESifh¤if;yg0if ywfoufrI½Sdygonf/a[mudef;rsm;\tcsdefumvtwdkif;twmrwlaomfvnf;wckjyD;wck toD;oD;jzpfcJhygonf/ xdktjzpftysuf rsm;onf vl

31

wdkU\obm0ajrmfvifhxm;onfESifh vkH;0rwl? wrlxl;onf? rjzpfpbl; aomtawGUtMuKHrsm;jzpfMuygonf/ ,if;wdkUtm;vkH;or®musrf;rSmawGU jrif&ygonf/ xdka[mudef;rsm;onf twkta,mifwckrS rawGU½SdcJhyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkU vlom;uxdkuJhodkU a[majymEdkifrnfavm/ tultnDrygbJ ESifhxdkuJhodkUaom xl;jcm;onfh pGrf;aqmifcsufrsm; jyoEdkifrnfavm/ rpGrf;aqmifEdkifyg/ tcsKyftaeESifhqdk&vQif txuf bk&m;ocif\ ñTefMum;rIjzifhor®musrf;a&;olrsm;ompGrf;aqmifEdkifygonf/

“taMumif;rlum;tem\*wådpum;onfvltvdktm;jzifhjzpfbl;onfr[kwfbk&m;ocif\ oefU½Sif;olwdkUonf? oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\wdkuf wGef;awmfrljcif;udkcH&ía[majymMu\” (2ay 1;21)

or®musrf;pm\tem\*wådpum;\pGrf;tm;udktxifrao;ygESifh?,if;pum;udkxGef;vif;aomqDrD;ESifhESdKif;,SOfumarSmifrdkufonfht&yfudkxGef;vif;aponf[kayw½kutwnfjyKcJhonf/ (2ay1;19) xdkESdKif;,SOf csufrSmtvGefqDavsmfygonf/

ywf0ef;usifavmuudkMunfhvQif xif½Sm;aom t"dyÜg,f½Sdonfh &nf½G,fcsufrsm;r½Sdyg/tm;vkH;½IyfaxG;ykH½Sdygonf/ ordkif;udkMunfhvQif? tpOfwavQmuf pnf;urf;wusr½Sdonfh jzpfysufrIrsm;om ½SdcJhonf/ urÇmZwfckHay: ”‘u’ oGm;rnfh vlwdkU\ cPwjzKwfaom MuD;yGm; ausmfMum;vdkonfh qE´rSty? xif½Sm;onfh &nf½G,fcsufrsm; rawGU cJhyg/ 'gayrJhor®musrf;pmudk avhvmjcif;ESifhvufawGUvkyfaqmifjcif; onf? ,if;tm;vkH;udkajymif;vJapEdkifygonf/ vlUb0ta&;udpöüxdef; csKyfrI½Sdum? oHo,uif;í vkH;0rxifrSwfonfh pdwf0ifpm;zG,f&m aumif;onfh tajctaeodkU a&mufEdkifrnf/ odkUaomftrsm;pkr[kwfbJ tenf;pkomjzpfMuonf/

AmAkvkef½Sifbk&if aeAkc'faeZm tm;ajymaom pum;wcGef; rSm”“tjrifhqkH;aombk&ifonfavmuDEdkifiHudktkyfpdk;íay;vdkaomolwdkU

32

tm;ay;awmfrlonf” ('H4;32) rSa&;om;xm;onf/ aeAkc'faeZmonf ao;i,faomyk\*¾dKvfwOD;r[kwfyg/ oufOD;pHydkifbk&if{u&mZfjzpfonf/ rMumao;rDu ol\jrdKUawmfAmAkvkefonfor®musrf;ü ajymxm;onfh twdkif;trSefwnf½Sdonfh tvGefMuD;rm;aomjrdKUjzpfonf/ olUacwfü tvGefMuGm;0gaom oufOD;pHydkif aeAkc'faeZm trnfyg½Sdaomtkyfjym; oef;aygif;rsm;pGm wl;azmfawGU½SdcJhonf/ aeAkc'faeZmonf yxrOD;qkH; aomoufOD;pHydkifbk&if{u&mZf[líqdkonf/xdkUaMumifholUudk “avmuD EdkifiHudktkyfpdk;aom tjrifhqkH;aombk&if”[kqdkonf/ 'DtaMumif;xufydk írsm;pGmajym cJhao;ygonf/

tHhMobG,f&m½lyg½kHwck

**An amazing Vision**

naewckrSm aeAkc'faeZmrif;MuD;onf ckHwef;½Snfay:üvJ avsmif;jyD;olydkifaom MuD;rm;onfhEdkifiHawmf\ uHMur®mudkawG;awmae \/olr½Sdonfh aemufydkif; ol\0wf½kHawmf rnfolUay:usa&mufrnf enf;/ remvdkaomjydKifzufrsm;\ vk½dkufrIaMumifh ol\0wf½kHpkwfJjyJ oGm;rnf[k awG;awmae\ rnfolrQtem\*wftaMumif;udkrodíxdkar; cGef;rsdK;udktajzray;Edkifyg/ odkUaomfbk&m;ocifu olUtm;tajzay;\/ 'Ha,vtem\*wådusrf; 'kwd,pmapmifudkzwfvQifodEdkifrnf/ aocsmpGm jyD;qkH;atmifzwfvQifusrf;pmxJrSmtxl;jcm;qkH;aomtcef;wckjzpfonfudkawGU&rnf/

aeAkc'faeZmrif;\tdyfrufüolodvdkaomtajzudkedrdwfykHoauFwjzifhjy\/

tb,faMumifh wef;cdk;awmfteEÅESifhjynfhpkHaombk&m;ocifonfbmom a&;r½Sdaom bk&if\tar;udk auseyfatmif tdyfrufenf;jzifhtajzay; oenf;[lí ar;p&mjzpfEdkifonf/ tb,faMumifh tdyfrufowif;udk

33

edrdwfykHoauFwjzifhjyumbk&iftm;em;rvnfaponfomru?Edk;vmcsdefrSm rrSwfrdatmifvnf;jzpfapoenf;/

atmufygavhvmawGU½Sdcsuft&tajzay;Edkifygvdrfhrnf/¤if;jyiftem\*wåda[mudef;rsm;jynfpkHaponfudkvnf;az:jyvdrfhrnf/

* bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufrSm - aeAkc'faeZm\ta&;MuD;ykHonf ol\MuD;rm;aom ydkifeufudk qdkvdkjcif;r[kwfyg/ oltkyfpdk;aom £oa&vydkife,f udkqdkvdkonf/ AmAkvkefü £oa&vvlrsdK; tusOf;om;jzpfcJhonfrSmtESpf70½SdcJhjyD/bk&m;ocif\vlESifhjynfe,fonfaeAkc'faeZmrif;\tkyfpdk;rIatmufa&mufae\/
* owif;udkay;&eftokH;jyKaomenf;üvnf;a½S;OD;ydkif;rSm½Sdol\*sL;vlrsdK;'Ha,vjzpfonf/ olonf tdyfrufudk ajz½Sif;jyEdkifonf/ vSdKU0Sufcsufudk zGifhjyaombk&m;onf? £oa&v\bk&m;ocif jzpfaMumif;xifay:aponf/bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmftouf0ifykHudk£oa&vodkUo,faqmifcJhonf/
* tusOf;csKyf owif;rsm;udkydkU&mwGif oauFwenf;okH;jcif;onf txda&mufqkH;aomenf;jzpfonf/ acwfrDEdkifiHa&;umwGef;a&;qGJ jcif;onfxdkuJhodkUyifjzpfonf/ odkUaomf ,if;umwGef;rsm;onf ,ckcsdefESifhjyD;cJhonfhtjzpftysufrsm;udkaz:jyonf/aeAkc'faeZm\½lyg½kHrSmum;tem\*wftaMumif;udkxGef;vif;jyonf/

½lyg½kH\t"dyÜg,f

**The Vision’s meaning**

bk&ifrif;MuD; jrifrufonfh ½lyg½kHrSm owåKrsdK;pkH jzifhzGJUpnf; onfh ½kyfwkMuD;wckjzpfonf bk&iftjriftm;jzifh bk&m;wql[k xifjrifygvdrfhrnf/ ,if;½kyfxkudk yef;csDq&muatmufygtwdkif;azmfjy onf/ ½kyfxk\OD;acgif;onfa½Tpifjzpf\/ &ifywfESifhvufESpfbufonf aiGjzpf\/0rf;ESifhaygifESpfbufonfaMu;0gjzpf\ajcovkH;ESpfbufonf

34

oHjzpf\ajcz0g;ESifhzrdk;onf oHwydkif;o½Gwfwydkif;jzpf\/ bk&ifonf Munfh½IpOf vufjzifhrxkrvkyfbJ tvdkvdkjzpfaom ausmufwvkH;onf

oHESifho½Gwfjzpfaom½kyfwk\ajcudkxdcdkufícsdK;zJhonf½Sdaomf?oHo½Gwf?aMu;0g? aiG? a½T wdkUonf usdK;yJhaMurGvsuf? aEGumvü aumufe,f wvif; trIefUuJhodkUjzpfojzifh ?avwdkufvGifhí olwdkUae&mr½Sdaysmuf av\/½kyfwkudkxdcdkufaomausmufrlum;?wdk;yGm;ojzifhawmifMuD;jzpfíajrMuD;wjyifvkH;udkzkH;vTrf;onf/ ('H 2;35)

½lyg½kH\t"dyÜg,fum;rnfodkUenf;/ 'Ha,v\pum;&yfonfoHo,r½Sdt"dyÜg,f½Sif;vif;jyxm;onf/xdk½kyfwkonfvlom;wdkU\EdkifiHudk,fpm;jzpfívmrnfhumvüjzpfysufrIrsm;udkazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkpOfurÇmay:½Sdaom vlrsdK;pkrsm;onf AmAkvkef ½Sifbk&if vufatmufrSm½Sdonf/ ,if;bk&ifonf a½TOD;acgif;jzpfonf/ ('H2;38)qufvufjyD;aiGEdkifiHacwf?xdkaemufwwd,?pwkw¬EdkifiHtqufquf½Sdrnf/ pwkw¬EdkifiHonfoHuJhodkUcdkifrmaomEdkifiHjzpfonf/xdkcdkifrm aomEdkifiHjzpfjyD;aemuf?tiftm;wajz;ajz;avsmUvmrnf/

½kyfwk\ajcESifhajcacsmif;wdkUonfo½Gwfwydkif;oHwydkif;½Sdonfudkjrifawmfrlonftwdkif; tcsif;csif;uGJjym;aom EdkifiHjzpfvdrfhrnf/ ajcacsmif;wdkUonf oHwydkif;o½Gwfwydkif;jzpfonfESifhtnD?xdkEdkifiHonf cdkifrmjcif;ESifh¤if;? usdK;yJhjcif;ESifh¤if;qufqHvdrfhrnf/ o½GwfESifhoHra&m aESmEdkifouJhodkU olwdkUonf tcsif;csif;aygif;abmfí roifhEdkifMu/ ('H2;42-43)ordkif;pOfjzpfysufrI tcsuftvufrsm;ESifh 'Dedrdwfa[mudef; rsm;rnfodkUESdKif;,Ofjyrnfenf;/ tar;tajzrSm½Sif;vSygonf/ wcsdKUu 'Ha,vtem\*wådusrf; 'kwd,tcef;onf tjzpftysufazmfxkwfjyD;rS a&;om;onf[kqdkMuonf/ þonfrSmtem\*wåda[mudef;wdusrSefuef aMumif;ajzEdkifjyD/ odkUaomfxifxif½Sm;½Sm;rjynfhpkHao;yg/ taMumif;rSm

a[mudef;rsm;onfqufvuf jznfhpGrf;aeqJjzpfonf/ BC 2&mpkrSm Dead sea pmrlvdyfü'Ha,vtem\*wådusrf;udkawGU½SdcJhonf/

35

yef;csDq&m\pdwfxifa&;qGJaomykH

36

urÇmordkif;&mZ0iftusOf;

**An Outline of World History**

tiftm;MuD;aom{u&mZfrif;4yg;onf?wyg;jyD; wyg;a½SUqifh aemufqifhpdk;pHcJhonf/ ordkif;pmtkyfudkzwfvQif AmAkvkefonfMedes (ruf'D) ESifh Persians (yg½Sdef) vufatmufodkUrnfonfU tcsdefrnfuJhodkU usa&mufonfudk awGU&ygonf/ olwdkUtxJrSm \*&pf {u&mZftifyg&mudk xlaxmifonfh wefcdk;tmPm tMuD;qkH;aom tJvpfqef'&mrif; (Alexander) xdjzpfcJhonf/ xdkrSwvSnfhomí pGrf;tm; MuD;onfh a&mrrif;ay:xGef;vmjyD; ,if;rif;4yg; teuf tiftm;tMuD;qkH;ESifhcdkifcHhqkH;tcsdefMumpdk;pHcJhonf/

&mpkrsm;pGma&mru ,drfnGwfjcif;r½Sd wnfjrJaeonf/ oHuJhodkUcdkifrm onfha&mrESifhESdKif;,SOfír&yg/ rnfonfhpGrf;tm; ESifh a&mrudkwdkufcdkuf Edkifrnfenf;/rnfonfhpGrf;tm;rQrwwfEdkifyg/a&mrudktpm;xdk; ae&m,l ír&yg/ AmAkvkef?ruf'DESifhyg½Sdef?\*&pfESifh a&mrpOfqufxJrSma&mronf tMuD;rm;qkH;cdkifrmqkH;aomEdkifiHjzpfygonf/

yxra&mrtifyg,m ESpfjcrf;cGJxGufoGm;onf? ta½SUa&mrudk Constantinople tm;¤if;? taemufa&mrudk a&mrudk,fwdkifu¤if; toD;oD; tkyfpdk;Muonf/ (½lyg½kHxJrSm ajcovkH;2bufoHjzpfonfudk rSwfrdMurnf/) aemufydkif;ESpfjcrf;pvkH;jynfy&efudk wajz;ajz;a½Smifay; jcif;ESifhjynfwGif;pGrf;tm; avsmhenf;jcif; jzpfvmonf/ ¤if;tjyifa&mr wcsdefütkyfcsKyfcJhaomus,fjyefYonfhe,fy,füvGwfvyfaomcdkifrmonfhEdkifiHi,fESifhtiftm;enf;onfh EdkifiHi,frsm;aygif;pnf;um? yOörajrmuf tifyg,mMuD;qufvufjzpfay:rvmay/zdvd (Philip I, Napoleon I, Kaiser Wilhelm II ESifh Hitler wdkUuyOörtifyg,mjzpf&ef usdK;pm;aqmif½Gufaomfvnf; ratmifjrifcJhyg/ ,aeY Oa&myEdkifiHrsm;

37

wckwnf;aom EdkifiHtifyg,mjzpfbdkU&ef usdK;pm;aeonfudk awGUjrif &onf/ 'Dvkyf&yfonfrnfonfudkoufaojyoenf;/

(Oa&mywdkufwGif£oa&vryg0ifyg) ya&mzuf\ ppfrSefaompum; “o½GwfESifhoHra&maESmEdkifouJhodkU olwdkUonf tcsif;csif;aygif;abmf íroifhEdkifMu/”

rnfolutESpfESpfaxmifausmfrnfhudpöudkMudKjrifEdkifoenf;/

{u&mZfrif;okH;yg;? ig;yg;? ajcmufyg;r[kwfbJ av;yg;[lí rnfolu pdwfcs,kHMunfpGmESifh tcdkiftrmtwdtvif; ajymEdkifrnfenf;/rnfolu &J&ifhpGmjzifh ordkif;\xif½Sm;aom Mueftifvu©Pmrsm;udk ajymqdkEdkif oenf;/ vlom;rsm;jzpfEdkifrnfavm/ vlrsm;\ MudKwifa[mMum;csuf t&qdkvQifrjzpfEdkifyg/ 'Ha,vonf tmaygiftm&if;oefoefajymqdkcJh onfudkuGsEkfyfwdkUowdxm;rdygonf/“jzpfvwHhaomt&mwdkUudkMuD;jrwf awmfrlaombk&m;ocifonft½Sifrif;MuD;tm;Mum;ajymawmfrl\/ tdyfrufawmfa½GUavsmhjcif;r½Sd? teufonf vnf;rSefyg\” ('H 2;45)

þMudKwifa[mcsufrsm;udk zwf½IcJhaom a,muFsm; rdef;rrsm; wdkUonf bk&m;ocif\ Ekwf\*ywåawmfudk tcdkiftrm pdwfcs,kHMunfcJhygonf/ þodkUpdwfcs&onfhtwGufaMumifholwyg;tm;vnf;a0iSoifhygonf/

tem\*wåda[mudef;tcsdKUrjynfhpkHao;ay

**Part of the Prophecy still Future**

xdkUtjyif 'Ha,v\pum;&yfrsm; wajz;ajz; wduspGmjznfhpGrf; vmojzifhaemufqkH;tqifh\a[mudef;rsm;udktopfwzefpdwf0ifpm;pGm awGU½Sdvmygonf/

oH?aMu;o½Gwf?aiG?a½T wdkUudk csdK;zJhaMurGvsuf trIefUvTifhapcJh aomxdkausmufwvkH;onfbmudkqdkvdkoenf;/ xdkUaemuf xdkausmuf onfwdk;yGm;umajrMuD;wjyifvkH;udkzkH;vTrf;onf/

tu,fí xdk½kyfxkonfvlwdkU\ EdkifiHawmfudk udk,fpm;jyKvQifxdk

38

ausmufwkH;rSmvlwdkU\tkyfpdk;rIpGrf;tm;\ jyifyü½Sdaomtiftm;MuD;wck

jzpfonfrSmxif½Sm;vSygonf/xdktiftm;MuD;onfvlUtpdk;& rsm;udkzsuf pD;jyD;aemufurÇmay:rSmtiftm;MuD;qkH;EdkifiHwckjzpfrnf/

“ysufpD;jcif;odkU ra&mufEdkifaom EdkifiHwckudk xdkrif;MuD;rsm; vufxufü aumif;uifbkH½Sifbk&m;ocifonf wnfaxmifapawmfrl rnf/xdkEdkifiHonf tjcm;aom vlrsdK;vufodkU ra&muf&bJ? EdkifiH½Sd orQudkcsdK;zJhzsufpD;ítpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf/” ('H 2;45)

urÇmajrudk bk&m;ocifuypfrxm;cJhaMumif; \*wdawmfrsm;xJrSwckjzpf ygonf/ bk&m;ocifonf vlom;tm;u,fwif&eftMuHtpnfwck½Sdyg onf/,if;tMuHtpnf\A[dktcsuftcsmrSm vlom;a,½lc&pfawmfjzpf ygonf/tawG;tac:½Sdaom pmzwfolrsm;onf vufjzifhrxkrvkyfbJ? tvdkdvkdjzpfaomausmufwkH;udktcuftcJr½SdbJt"dyÜg,fudkxkwfazmfajymEdkifygonf/ vlom;rsdK;EG,f\ EdkifiHrsm;udkzsufpD;um?bk&m;\wefcdk;jzifh tHhzG,f&marG;zGm;cJhaom u,fwif½Sifa,½lu urÇmudk tkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ a,½ludk,fwdkifu ausmufwkH;ESifhywfoufonfhol\wm0efudk ajymcJhyg onf/ “wdkufudkwnfvkyfaomolrsm;y,fxm;aomausmuf”---- [lí qufajymum----“xdkausmuftay:odkUusolonfusdK;vwHh”----xdkolonfnufnufaMuvwHh” (r 21;42-44)

tm;vkH;aomedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;onfrMumrDþausmuffwkH;usa&mufumrxifrSwfonfhtcsdefü urÇmavmuMuD;udk zsufpD;ypfrnfudk ñTef;jyae ygonf/ vmrnfhzsufpD;jcif;ü oifa½SmifEdkifrnfavm/ urÇmajray:rSm c&pfawmfwnfaxmifrnfh bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfüoifhtusdK;cHpm;cGifh &rnfavm/ a,½IwOD;wnf;om u,fwifEdkifonfh pGrf;tm;wefcdk; ½Sdygonf/

'Ha,v\ tem\*wfa[mudef;rSrcGmcif aeAkc'faeZmrif;tdyfruf\oif Mum;jcif;udk 'Ha,vtem\*wådusrf;tcef;MuD;(7)ü oludk,fwdkif,kHaom

39

½lyg½kH\ tEkpdwfazmfjyxm;onfudk MunfhMuygpdkU/ edrdwfvu©Pmrsm; ajymif;vJum ydkxif½Sm;atmifom;&Jav;aumif½kyfykHrsm;jzifhaeAkc'faeZm

rif;jrifcJhonfh tifyg,mMuD;av;ck udk,fpm;jyKonf udkawGU&onf/ ('H2;44)übk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkudk;um;ajymonfhtcsufrsm;ESifhqifwlaomEkwfuywfawmfrSm('H7;24)üazmfjyxm;ygonf/

“aumif;uifatmufüEdkifiHESifhwuGtmPmpufbkef;wefcdk;½SdorQudktjrifhqkH;aombk&m;\oefU½Sif;aomtrsdK;om;wdkUonf&Muvdrfhrnf/xdkbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf xm0&EdkifiHjzpf\/ rif;MuD; taygif;wdkUonf wdk;0ifí uGsefcH&Muvdrfhrnf/”

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

**The Kingdom of God**

vmrnfh bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif; 'Ha,vtem\*wåd usrf;ESpfcef; xJomygonf r[kwfyg/ þtcsufrsm;udk a[½Sm, tem\*wådusrf;rSmvnf; ½kyfxkvu©Pmrsm;rygbJ tao;pdwf½Sif;vif; xm;ygonf/ a[½Sm,onf EdkifiHawmftwGuf ya&mzufjzpfonf[k &nfñTef;cJhygonf/ pmzwfolrsm;tm; atmufygusrf;csufrsm;jzifhtpjyK ajymygrnf/

“aemufqkH;aomumvü xm0&bk&m;\tdrfawmfwnfaomawmifonf awmifMuD;awmifi,fwdkU\ xdyfay:rSm csD;ajr§mufí wnfvdrfhrnf/ cyfodrf;aomvlrsdK;wdkUonf xdkawmifodkUpnf;a0;Muvdrfhrnf/ rsm;jym; aomolwdkUuvnf;vmMuavmh/ xm0&bk&m;\ awmifawmf,mukyf trsdK;\bk&m;ocifhtdrfawmfodkUwufoGm;MuukeftHh/vrf;c&D;awmfwdkUudkjyooGefoifawmfrlí igwdkUonf ajcawmf&modkU vdkufoGm;Murnf[k c&D;oGm;vsuf ajymqdkMuvdrfhrnf/ w&m;awmfonf ZdtkefawmifrS¤if; xm0&bk&m;\ Ekwfuywfawmfonf a,½l½SvifjrdKUrS¤if;ay:xGufvdrfh

40

rnf/xm0&bk&m;onf vlrsdK;wdkUwGif w&m;pD&ifí rsm;jym;aomvlwdkU udkqkH;rawmfrlojzifholwdkUxm;vufeufrsm;udkxGefoGm;jzpfapjcif;iSg¤if;

vSHrsm;udkwHpOfjzpfapjcif;iSg¤if;?xkvkyfMuvdrfhrnf/wjynfudkwjynfppfrwdkuf?ppftwwfudkvnf;aemufwzefroif&Mu/” (a,½Sm2;2-4)

“Munfh½Iavmh? t½Sifxm0& bk&m;onf MuD;aom wefcdk;ESifh <uvmí

vuf½kH;awmftm;jzifhtpdk;&awmfrlvdrfhrnf/rdrdcHawmfrlxdkufaomtcrdrdüygvsufqkvyfawmfonfa½SUawmfü½Sd\” (a[½Sm 40;10)

u,fwifjcif;&&eftjccHvdktyfcsufonfvnf;wef;wlta&;MuD;ygonf/þtcsufudka,½Sm 66;2 rS azmfjyxm;ygonf/

“þt&mtvkH;pkHwdkUonf igudk,fwdkif zefqif;aomaMumifh jzpfMu\ pdwfESdrfhcsjcif;? ESvkH;aMuuGJjcif;? ighpum;aMumifh wkefvIyfjcif; ½Sdaom oludkom Munfh½Irnf/”

'Ha,v\½Sif;jycsuf

**Daniel’s explanation**

Þþ½Sif;jycsuf oifcef;pmrsm;udk xkwfa0olrsm;\ wDxGifrI r[kwfbJ('Ha,vtcef;MuD;2)udkzwfMunfhyg/'Ha,vajymcJhonfrSm-

“vufESifhrxkrvkyfbJ ausmufwvkH;onf awmifay:u tvdkvdkyJhuGmí oH?aMu;0g?o½Gwf?aiG?a½TwdkUudkcsdK;zJhonf/ aemiftcgjzpfrnfhudpörsm;udk az:jyaeonf/tdyfrufrSmaocsmíbmomjyefvnf;rSefuefygonf/” ('H 2;45)

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

**God’s Kingdom**

ÞAmAkvkefEdkifiHjyD;aemufMedoPersia?\*&pftifyg,mjyD;aemuf a&mracwfodkU ajymif;vJoGm;onfudk a[majymouJhodkU yOörajrmuf tifyg,mr½Sd[kaocsmpGma[monfrSmaemufqkH;ydkif;a[mudef;rsm;vnf; jznfhpGrf;vdrfhrnf/

41

“ysufpD;jcif;odkUra&mufEdkifaom EdkifiHwckudk xdkrif;MuD;rsm;vufxufü

aumif;uifbkH½Sifbk&m;ocifonf wnfaxmifapawmfrlrnf/ xdkEdkifiH onftjcm;aomvlrsdK;vufodkUra&muf&bJ?txufqdkcJhjyD;aomEdkifiH½Sd

orQwdkUudkcsdK;zJhzsufpD;ítpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf/” ('H2;45)

ausmufwkH;i,fonf ½kyfwkudkwdkufzsufjcif;onf &mpkrsm;pGmu vlwdkU tkyfpdk;aom EdkifiHrsm;ysufpD;jcif;udk,fpm;jyKcJhonf/ xdkaemufausmuf wkH;wdk;yGm;um awmifMuD;jzpfí urÇmajrwjyifvkH;udk zkH;vTrf;onf/ xdk ausmufwkH;i,frSmbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudk,fpm;jyKonf/

'Ha,v\ed\*kH;csKyfpum;rSm “tdyfrufonfaocsmíbmomjyefjcif;rSmvnf;rSefuefygonf/”

þonfrSm rsm;pGmaom tem\*wåda[mudef;rsm;xJrS bk&m;ocifonf urÇmajray:rSm xm;½Sdaom &nf½G,fcsufrsm; jznfhpGrf;rnfudk pdwfcs ,kHMunfavmufonfh wckaoma[mudef;jzpfygonf/

"r®a[mif;ESifh"r®opfwdkU\oifMum;jcif;

**The teaching of the old testament and The new testament**

jyD;cJhonfhavhvmjcif;rSmusrf;ydk'f2ckudk½SmMunfhMuyg/

(awm 14;21 ESifh w 17;31)

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifonfhtcgbk&m;ocif\w&m;rQwrIjzifhEdkifiHawmfudktkyfpdk;rnf/n§if;yef;zdESdyfcsKyfcs,fjcif;r½Sdawmhyg/

“xdkolonf xm0&bk&m;udk aMumuf½GHUjcif;ü arGUavsmfonfjzpfí rdrd rsufpdjrifonftwdkif; rqkH;jzwfbJ qif;&Jom;wdkU\trIudkw&m;awmf twdkif;pD&ifí? EdSrfhcsaom ajrMuD;om;wdkUbufüaevsuf ajzmifhrwfpGm qkH;jzwfvdrfhrnf/ ajrMuD;udkESKwfuywfawmfvSHwHESifh'Pfcwfíqdk;aom oludkESKwfcrf;xGufoufESifhuGyfrsufvdrfhrnf/ w&m;ESifhopömonfol\ cg;yef;cg;pnf;jzpfvdrfhrnf/” (a[½Sm 11;3-5)

42

xdkaemuf(awm14;21)rSEkwfuywfawmfonfa,½IzGm;jrifpOfaumif;uifwrefrsm;oDqdkuJhodkU jznfhpGrf;vdrfhrnf/ urÇmwjyifvkH; a,½Ionf

bk&iftjzpftkyfpdk;pOf xm0&bk&m;\ bkef;awmfonf ajrwjyifvkH;ü ESHUjym;vdrfhrnf/ “aumif;uifb0\*f0,f bk&m;ocifonf bkef;MuD;awmf rlapownf;? ajrMuD;ay:üvnf; jidrfoufjcif; ½Sdapownf;/ vlwdkUtm;arwåmu½kPm½Sdapownf;/”[kbk&m;ocifudkcsD;rGrf;íjrGufqdkMu\ (vk 2;14)

or®musrf;\aemufqkH;pmtkyfüazmfjyonfhEdkifiHawmf\jzpf&yfta&;t&mrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\ &nf½G,fcsufjznfhpGrf;onfhtcsdefü jzpfay:vdrfh rnf/

“aumif;uifrSMuD;aomtoHum; bk&m;ocif\wJawmfonf vlwdkUwGif ½Sd\vlwdkUESifhtwlusdef;0yfawmfrlrnf/ olwdkUonf udk,fawmf\vljzpf Muvdrfhrnf bk&m;ocifonf udk,fawmfwdkif olwdkUESifh twl½Sdaeí olwdkU\bk&m;ocifjzpfawmfrlrnf/ bk&m;ocifonf olwdkU\rsufpdü rsuf&nf½SdorQwdkUudk okwfawmfrlrnf/ aemufwzef aoab;r½Sd&/ pdwfromnnf;wGm;jcif;?atmf[pfjcif;?yifyef;jcif;vnf;r½Sd&/ taMumif;rlum;a½S;jzpfbl;aomt&mwdkUonfa½GUoGm;MujyD/”

(Asm 21;3-4)

ppfrSefaomEdkifiHawmf

**A Real Kingdom**

tjcm;aomwynfhawmfrsm;udk,fpm;pum;ajym&mwGifayw½kua,½Iudkar;cGef;wckar;cJhonf/ “tuGsEkfyfwdkUonf ½SdorQudkpGefUypfí udk,fawmfaemufodkU vdkufMujyD/ tb,ftusdK;udk &Muygrnfenf;[k avQmufavonf/” (r 19;27)

a,½IajzMum;cJhonfrSm ta&;MuD;vSygonf/ oltav;ay;oif Mum;cJhonfrSm olUwynfhawmfrsm; a0iScHpm;rnfh ppfrSefaomEdkifiHawmf

43

jzpfygonf/

“tvkH;pkHaomt&mwdkUudk topfjyKjyifaomumvü vlom;onfbkef;½Sd aomyv’ifawmfay:rSm xdkifawmfrlaomtcg ighaemufodkUvdkufMuaom oifwdkUonfwq,fESpfckaom yv’ifawmfay:rSmxdkifvsuf £oa&v vlwq,fESpfrsdK;udk ppfaMumpD&if&MuvwHh? tMuifolonf ig\emr aMumifh tdrf? nDtudk? ESr? rdb? om;r,m; wnf; [laom wyg;yg;

udkpGefU\/xdkolonftqw&maomtusdK;udk&íxm0&toufudktarGcH&vwHh/” (r 19;28-29)

a,½Ijyefvmrnf

**Jesus will come again**

ppfrSefaom EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmif&eftwGufa,½I'kwd,tMudrf jyef<uvmvdrfhrnf/a,½I\omoema&;vkyfief;\tqkH;aumif;uifbkHwuf<upOf?aumif;uifwrefrsm;wynfhawmftm;ajymjy&mwGif-----

“oifwdkUESifhcGmí aumif;uifodkUaqmif,ljcif;udk cHawmfrlaom xdka,½I onfoifwdkUrsufarSmufü aumif;uifodkU <uoGm;awmfrlonf enf;wl wzef<uvmawmfrlvwHh[kajymqdk\”(w 1;11)

aemufqkH;tqifh bk&m;ocif þurÇmajray:\ &nf½G,fcsuf ESifhywfoufí a,½Ijyefvmjcif;udk aemufavhvmjcif;üydkíjynfhpkHatmif aqG;aEG;rnf/ a,½IoifMum;jyocJhaom OyrmykHrsm;onf?oljyefvmpOf ajzmifhrwfolrsm;tm; qkcsD;jr§ifhvdrfhrnf/ xdkUaMumifha,½Ijyefvmjcif; udkuGsEkfyfwdkUutpOfoifh½Sd&efta&;MuD;vSygonf/

44

tusOf;csKyfrsm;

**Summary**

- bk&m;ocif\ w&m;rQwjcif;ESifh ol\cspfjcif;arwåmudk or®musrf;ü tav;ay; ajymxm;onf/

- urÇmavmu ,ckuJhodkUaom tqifhudk qufvufoGm;apbdkU&ef cGifhrjyKyg/

- bk&m;ocifu urÇmUa&;&mü 0ifa&mufpGufzufrnf/ a,½I½Sifbk&if jzpfpOfbk&m;ocif\pnf;rsOf;rsm;udktokH;csrnf/

- urÇmavmu\ ta&;t&mudk 'Ha,vtem\*wådusrf;'kwd,tcef;rSm bk&m;ocif\tMuHtpnfaemufqkH;tqifhaocsmpGmjzpfrnfudkuGsEkfyfwdkUtm;pdwfcs,kHMunfrIay;cJhonf/

a,½IjyefvmjyD; bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudk tkyfpdk;pOfol\aemufvdkuf rsm;tm;EdkifiHawmfü ae&mqkcsD;jr§ifhrnf/ odkUaomfol\tvmudkjyifqif xm;bdkU&efvdktyfygonf/

zwf&efor®musrf;csufrsm;

Passages for Bible reading

a[½Sm 11?35? r 19 ESifh 25? 'H2

45

**avhvmjcif;(3)ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/bk&m;ocifonfavmuom;rsm;udkcspfojzifh

(u) &moDOwkav;yg;udkvTwfay;onf/

(c) wOD;wnf;aomom;awmfudkay;onf/

(\*) aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;udkpDrHay;onf/

(C) Oya'rsm;udkay;onff/

2/aeAkc'faeZmrif;tdyfrufürnfonfhEdkifiHonf'kwd,tifyg,mjzpfo enf;/

(u) Amykvkef (c)\*&pf (\*) a&mr (C)Medo-Persia

ar'd-aA&od½Sif

3/aeAkc'faeZmrif;tdyfrufürnfonfht&mu½kyfwkudkwdkufzsufoenf;/

(u) ½kyfwk (c) ausmufwkH; (\*) vuf (C) vSHwH

4/a,½IuurÇmajray:bk&ifjzpfonfhtcsdeftajctaersm;udkaumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;urnfonfhoDcsif;rsm;oDqdkoenf;/

(u) vlwdkif;udk,fMudKufouJhodkUvkyfaqmifEdkifonf/

(c) wOD;ESifhwOD;pdwfxm;aumif;xm;½Sdrnf/

(\*) rnfolrQtvkyfvkyf&efrvdkyg/

(C) urÇmay:rSmjidrfoufrI½Sdrnf/

5/ rnfoluurÇmudkw&m;rQwrIjzifhtkyfpdk;rnfenf;/

(u) bk&m;ocif\om;awmf

(c) wrefawmfaygvk

(\*) wrefawmfayw½k

(C) ya&mzuf{vd, (Eligah)

6/ 'Ha,vtem\*wådusrf; 'kwd,tcef;üuGsEkfyfwdkUzwfcJhonfrSm -

46

“xdkrif;MuD;rsm; vufxufü aumif;uifbkH½Sif bk&m;ocifonf wnfaxmifapawmfrlonfh EdkifiHawmfonf rnfrQMumwnf½Sd rnfenf;/”

(u) tESpf6axmifausmf (c) b0woufwmwck

(\*) tpOftjrJwnf½Sdjcif; (C) tESpfwodef;

7/ wrefawmftm;a,½Iuay;cJhonfh\*wdawmfrSm-

(u) wdk;wufcsrf;omrnf/

(c) yv’ifay:rSm£oa&vtrsdK;wq,fhESpfrsdK;udkw&m;pD&ifrnf/

(\*) atmifjrifrIESifhaysmf½GifrI½Sdrnf/

8/þurÇmavmu\rsufarSmuftajctaersdK;udkqufvufjzpfap&ef or®musrf;übk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufrsm;½Sdygovm;/

(u) ½Sdygonf (c) r½Sdyg (\*)uGsEfkyfrodyg

(C) or®musrf;üajymrxm;yg

9/ ,ckrsufarSmufcsdefa,½Irnfonfhae&mrSm½Sdoenf;/

(u) ajrMuD;ay:rSm (c)ocØsKif;xJrSm

(c) aumif;uifbkHrSm (C) £oa&vajray:rSm

10/wrefawmf0wåKtcef;17üaygvkuatoifjrdKU½Sdvlrsm;tm;ajymcJh onfrSm “bk&m;ocif\tmrcHcsufwckonfurÇmavmuudkola½G;cs,fwJhvlwOD;uajzmifhrwfpGmtkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf” xdktmrcHcsufurnfodkUenf;/

(u) a,½IzGm;jrifjcif;/

(c) a,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;/

(\*) a,½Iudkum;wdkifwifíowfjcif;/

“

47

avhvmjcif;(4)

aojcif;w&m;

**Death**

ab;Oyg'fwck jzpfay:vQif owif;acgif;pOfrSm tjrJyg½Sdrnf/ ½kwfw&ufaojcif;qdk;aojcif;onf vlwdkU\ jyif;jypGmodvdkpdwfudk Edk;pG aponf/ aojcif;w&m;udk,fürSmxl;qef;bG,f&mpdwf0ifpm;bG,f&mjzpf ay:jcif;r½Sdyg/odkUaomftxufygpmaMumif;ESpfaMumif;udkzwfívlaygif;ta,muf25-30cefUaoqkH;cJhonfudkawmhpdwf0ifpm;pGmzwfrnf/ (,if;ta&twGufonf wem&DrSmvlaygif; 6250ausmfodkUr[kwfw&uf twGif; ta,muf150000cefU aoqkH;cJhonfudkjyonf) waeUaeUrSm oifonfvnf;wa,muftygt0ifjzpfrnf/ þodkUaom ab;'ku©jzifh &ifqdkifaoqkH;ol enf;yg;onfhtxJrSm oifyg0ifrnf[k rqdkvdkyg/ wbuftaeESifhomrefaeUw&ufwGifoif\aeUpOfjyKvkyfaeusvkyf½dk;pOfrSm&yfem;oGm;rnf/oifr½Sdaomfvnf;urÇmavmuMuD;rSmqufvufwnf½Sdaernf/odkUjzpfíaojcif;w&m;udkavhvmjcif;rSmta&;MuD;vSygonf/

aojcif;w&m;udk pOf;pm;vQif ar;cGef;tcsdKUay:vmrnf/ uGsEkfyfurnf olenf;/ uGsEkfyfaoqkH;jyD;aemufbmjzpfrnfenf;/bk&m;ocif\zefqif; jcif;&nf½G,fcsufüuGsEkfyfonfrnfodkUtH0ifrnfenf;/

tajccHtm;jzifhaojcif;w&m;tay:xm;½SdaomjzpfEdkifbG,foabmxm;tawG;tac:okH;csuf½Sdygonf/aojcif;w&m;udk-

1/ \*½krjyKbJaeonf/

2/ tjrifrSmao[ef½SdítrSefaoonfr[kwfyg/

3/ aojcif;w&m;udk&ifqdkifjyD;vGwfajrmufonfhvrf;udk½Smrnf/

þtawG;tac:udkydkíaocsmpGmavhvmMuygpdkU/

48

(1) aojcif;w&m;udk\*½krjyKjcif;/

Ignore death

taemufwdkif;\ ,Ofaus;rI t½Sdeft0gaMumifh jzpfay:cJhonfh tawG;tac:wck jzpfygonf/ taemufwdkif;tzGJUtpnf;ü odyÜHynmudk A[dkjyKonfh ½kyf0g'ESifh'óeduaA'\ MoZmvTrf;rdk;rIaMumifhvnf;jzpf ygonf/ wdkif;wmí&aom vlUb0ESifhoufqdkifonfht&mudk odyÜHenf; jzifhajz½Sif; Edkifonf/ “aoqkH;jyD;aemuf bmjzpfrnfenf;/” [laom qifjcifrSef;q&onfh jyóemrsdK;rSm odyÜHenf;jzifh ajz½Sif;í r&onfh twGuftrsm;pku\*½krjyK awmhbJvspfvsL½Ivdkufygonf/

vltrsm;pkonf odyÜHynmrSxkwfvkyfcJhonfh tHhbG,f&mjzpfaom tawG; &cufatmif cif;usif;jyojcif;rsdK;ü rdef;armawGa0cJhMuonf/ aojcif; w&m;udkrlpdwfxJütwufEdkifqkH;azsmufypfMuonf/

(2) tjrifrSmao[ef½SdítrSefaoonfr[kwfyg/

The view that death is not really what it seems to be

aojcif;onf vlUtouf\tqkH;r[kwfbJxm0&odkUoGm;onfh 0ifaygufwckjzpfonf/ þtjrifonf urÇmay:½Sdbmoma&;üus,f jyefUaomtrsm;pk\ a½S;tjrifwckjzpfygonf/ vlwdkUrSmraoEdkifaom 0dnmOfwck½Sdonfh t,ltqrStqGJjyKívlwdkUrSm ykHpHrsdK;pkHtm;jzifhwnf½Sd Edkifonf[k,kHMunfMuonf/ 0dnmOfonf cE¨mudk,frSxGufjyD; tjcm; aomykHpHtjzpfESifh touf½Sifaeonf/ odkUaomf txufygt,l0g' onf(or®musrf;2wd3;16)rSty?tawGUtMuKHrsm;jzpfap?urÇmay:½Sdbmoma&; pmtkyfrsm;üjzpfap? oufaojyí r&yg/ tarSmifü prf;w0g;0g;ESifh qifjcifrSef;q ae&onf/ vlwdkUü pdwftm½kHcsif; qufoG,frI? txl;tm½kHcHpm;rIrsm;½SdaMumif;vufawGUprf;oyfrIrsm; ½SdcJhonf/ odkUaomf vUlcE¨mudk,faojyD;aemuf t&mwckckquf touf½SifaeonfudkawmhoufaorjyEdkifyg/ þaojcif;w&m;ESifh

49

ywfoufí vlwdkUrSm zefqif;½Sifbk&m;ocifrS pdwfcs,kHMunfavmuf onfhzGifhjyajymqdkjcif; vdktyfygonf/ or®musrf;pmwtkyfxJomvQif þtcsufrsm;udk ay;Edkifygonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUvlom;wdkUtm; awmif;qdk onfrSm-

1. aojcif;w&m;udk&ifqdkifjyD;vGwfajrmufonfhvrf;udk½Smyg/

Face the stark reality of death and look for a way of escape

cE¨mudk,faoqkH;jyD;aemuf vlwdkUü raoEdkifaom 0dnmOfwckonf qufvuftouf½Sifaeonf[lonfh t,ltqudk or®musrf;pmrSm rawGU½SdcJhyg/

Orthodox ,kHMunfjcif;udk vufcHaom c&pf,mefrsm; twGuf þtqdkudk Mum;odvQif odrfhcgoGm;rnf/ odkUaomfor®musrf;rSm þodkUqdkxm;ygonf/

“touf½Sifaomolonfrdrdao&rnfudkod\aoaomolrlum; tb,ft&mudkrQrod/----- oif,ckoGm;í a&muf&vwHhaom t&yf wnf;[laom r&PmEdkifiHü vkyfaqmifjcif; r½Sd/ MuHpnfjcif;r½Sd/ odyÜHtwwfr½Sd/ynmr½Sdygwum;/” (a'oem 9;5-10)

þrSefuefcsufudkMunfh½IokH;oyfcJhvQifpdwfcsrf;omp&mrjzpfEdkifyg/odkUaomfvnf; ,if;onf pdwfoabmxm; edrfhcsaponfhtaMumif; t&if;wckjzpfí vlwdkUtm;ESdK;qGumaojcif;w&m;rSvGwfajrmufbdkU &efenf;vrf;wck tvsifvdkaeaMumif; oabmayguf em;vnfap ygonf/

50

u,fwifjcif;tppdwfEdSrfhcsjcif;u

**Salvation Commences with Humility**

bk&m;ocifaMujimcJhonfrSm “pdwfESdrfhcsjcif;? ESvkH;aMuuGJjcif; ighpum;aMumifhwkefvIyfjcif;½SdaomoludkomigMunfh½Irnf/” (a[jAJ66;2)

pdwfEdSrfhcsjcif;rSmrdrdudk,fübmrSwefbdk;r½SdaMumif;az:jyonf/ESvkH;aMuuGJjcif;rSmaemifw&jcif;udkaz:jyonf/

vlwdkUonf obm0tm;jzifh 0gMuGm;onfhowå0gjzpfygonf/ raoEdkif aom0dnmOf&½Sdjcif;\,lqcsufrSmvlwdkU\arG;&mygtm½kHnGwfjcif;jzpfygonf/odkU&mwGif trSefw&m;udkodvdkvQif tm;vkH;aomMudKwifawG;xm; onfh,lqcsufrsm;udk ab;odkUypfcsumajrmufajymjcif;r[kwfbJ bk&m; ocifuvlom;wdkU\oabmobm0zGifhjycJhonfudkaocsmpGmpOf;pm;&ygonf/

vlom;\obm0

**The Nature of Man**

Þþta&;MuD;aom taMumif;t&mudk or®musrf;pmütwGif; ususajymqdkcJhonf/ vlom;rsm;tpueOD;u rnfodkUwnf½SdcJhjcif;ESifh aojcif;w&m;a&mufvmjcif;jzpfonf/ yxrOD;qkH;vlom;jzpfonfhtm'H ESifh{0taMumif;onf'@m&Dr[kwfyg/or®musrf;\tpOD;tcef;üta&;ygt&ma&mufonfhtcsufrsm;rSwfom;cJhonfudkpOf;pm;MuygpdkU/

“xm0&t½Sif bk&m;ocifonf ajrrIefUjzifh vludkzefqif;íol\ ESmacgif;xJodkU ZD0toufudk rIwfawmfrlvQif vlonftouf½Sifaom owå0gjzpf avonf/” (u 2;7)

tm'H\udk,fcE¨monf j'yfpifrsm;rSjyKvkyfí ½kyf0wåKypönf;tm;vkH;\ tajccHjzpfonf/þj'yfpifrsm;udk wefcdk;pGrf;tm;MuD;qkH;aomzefqif;½Sif utHhbG,f&m toGiftjyif vlUcE¨mudk ykHoGif;ay;onf/ ,if;wGifaysmh

51

aysmif;aomcE¨mudk,fwGif; tpdwftydkif;rsm;rSm tjyeftvSefqufpyf vsuf½Sdonf/ xdkenf;wlpGmyif rdcif\0rf;ydkufü uav;i,frsm;onf tHhbG,f&mzGHUjzdK;MuD;xGm;aponf/

ajrrIefUjzifhzefqif;aomtm'H\cE¨mudk,fxJodkUbk&m;ocifuZD0toufudkESmacgif;rSrIwfoGif;ay;cJhonf/ toufrJhonfhcE¨mudk,frSmtouf½Sif aom0dnmOfjzpfvmygonf/

0dnmOf

**The Soul**

ÞvlUtoufonf em;vnf&efcufcJaom? owfrSwfazmfjyjcif; rjyKEdkifaomt&mjzpfaomfvnf;vG,fulpGmrSwfom;Edkifonfht&nftcsif;wckrSmaoEdkifonfudk todazmfjyxm;ygonf/ toufonfcE¨mudk,fü oD;oefU vGwfvyfpGm wnf½Sdonf[laom taxmuftxm;r½Sdyg/ or®musrf;xJrSm tawGUtMuKHt&?cE¨mudk,fESifhtoufonftjyeftvSef rSDcdkjyD;touf½Sifaom 0dnmOfwck (odkUr[kwf) owå0gtjzpfpkaygif;zGJU pnf;xm;onf/

“0dnmOf”[laompum;vkH;onfor®musrf;üvlom;ESifhwd&pämefudknTef;jyonf/¤if;udk“pdwf”wd&pämef?vlESifhowå0g[líbmomjyefcJhonf/

odkUaomfvnf; rnfonfhenf;vrf;ESifhrQ xm0&touf½Sifjcif;[laom ,lqcsufESifhqufoG,frIr½Sdyg/

touf½Sifaom0dnmOf

**A Living Soul**

urÇmOD;tcef;(2;7)üazmfjyxm;onfrSmvlonftouf½Sifaom0dnmOfjzpfav\qdkvdkonfrSmtouf½Sdaomvlonfbk&m;ocifzefqif;aomtjcm;owå0grsm;ESifhtwlqifwGJaeonf/

a'oemusrf; (3;19-20) qdkxm;onfrSm “vlom;awGUMuKHaomtrIudk wd&pämefawGUMuHKwwf\ xdkESpfOD;wdkUonf wyg;wnf;aom trIudk

52

awGUMuHKvsuf wOD;aoouJhodkU wOD;aowwf\ tvkH;pkHwdkUonf toufwrsdK;wnf;½SdMu\ odkUjzpfí vlonfwd&pämefxufxl;jrwfaom taMumif;r½Sd/tvkH;pkHwdkUonftewåjzpfMu\tvkH;pkHwdkUonfwckwnf;aomt&yfodkUa&mufwwfMu\ tvkH;pkHwdkUonf ajrrIefUxJujzpfonf ESifhtnDajrrIefUxJodkUjyefoGm;wwfMu\/”“0dnmOf”pmvkH;\t"dyÜg,frSmowå0gjzpfygonf/0dnmOfonfvljzpf\/ 0dnmOfonf vl (odkUr[kwf) wd&pämefrScGJxkwfír&yg/

azmfjyonfhusrf;csufrSm vlonfvkH;0bk&m;ocifudkrSDjyD; touf½Sifae onf/tu,fí bk&m;ocifu xdkZD0toufodkUr[kwfpdwfudkvlUxHrS ½kyfodrf;vQifvlrSm oufrJhowå0gjzpfrnf/ þtcsufudkem;vnfoabm ayguf&efta&;MuD;ygonf/taMumif;rSmtrsm;pkaomc&pf,mefrsm;uvlwdkUonfaoqkH;jyD;aemufraoEdkifaom0dnmOfonfqufvuf½Sifaeonf[laomtjrifudkpGJvrf;xm;Muonf/ or®musrf;pmüþodkUoifMum;xm; jcif;r½Sdyg/ trSefrSmþtcsufonf{'ifO,smOfxJüajrG\vdrfnmajymqdk jcif;aMumifhjzpfygonf/ ajrGu{0udk “oifwdkUonf {ueftrSefao& rnfr[kwf”[kqdkcJhonf/ bk&m;ocifu tm'HESifh{0wdkUtm;rSmMum;cJh onfhpum;ESifhwdkuf½kdufqefUusifaeonf/ (a'oem12;7)ü vlwdkUonf bk&m;ociftay:rSDcdkjyD;wnf½Sdae&onfudkoufaojyonf/ “ajrrIefUonf ae&if;ajrodkU¤if;? 0dnmOfonft&ifay;awmfrlaombk&m; ocifxHodkU¤if;jyefoGm;vdrfhrnf/” vlwdkUaoqkH;jyD;aemuf aumif;uif bkHodkUa&mufoGm;rnf[koufaotaxmuftxm;r½SdcJhyg/ (a,m3;13) rSmtxl;ojzifh þodkUqdkxm;ygonf/ “aumif;uifbkHuqif;oufí aumif;uifbkHü½Sdaeaom vlom;rSwyg; tb,folrQ aumif;uifbkH rwufjyD”vlonftjypfaMumifhao&vdrfhrnf/(a&m3;23)üuGsEfkyfwdkUzwfcJhonfrSm “vltaygif;wdkUonf'kp½kdufudkjyKí bk&m;ocifa½SUawmfü toa&ysufMujyD/”

53

xdkUaMumifhtm;vkH;aoíowdvpfum?½Sifjyefxajrmufonftxdjzpfyg onf/

(1aum15)wGif½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;üajrmfvifh&aMumif;tao;pdwfaqG;aEG;ygrnf/

vlowå0gonfbk&m;ociftm;aysmf½TifrIay;&ef

**Man-A creature to give God pleasure**

tm;vkH;aomzefqif;jcif;ü vludkzefqif;onfh &nf½G,fcsufrSm bk&m;ociftm; aysmf½TifrIay;&ef jzpfygonf/ “udk,fawmfonfcyfodrf;

aomt&mwdkUudkzefqif;awmfrljyD/xdkt&mwdkUonftvdkawmfaMumifhjzpfízefqif;vQuf½SdMu\”(Asm 4;11)

wd&pämefrsm;udk zefqif;jcif;ESifh vludk zefqif;jcif;ü rwlyg/ vlwdkUtm; emcHonfjzpfap? remcHonfjzpfap? rdrdpdwfqE´oabm tavsufpdwfMudKufa½G;cs,f vkyfydkifcGifhudkay;onf/ odkUjzpfí vlwdkUrSm rdrd\tjyKtrludk twdkif;twmwck pdwfMudKufa½G;jyD; usifhMuHMurnf/ rdrd\pdwfqE´tavQmuf rvdkufavsmbJ bk&m;ociftm; ½dkaoav;pm; jcif;onfbk&m;ocifu rnfrQydkí om,mrI½Sdrnfudk em;vnfoabm ayguf&rnf/ rdbrsm;uom;orD;xHrStedrfhqkH;aom½dkaorI&aomfvnf; pdwfom,mrI&½Sdonf/

vl\us½IH;rI

**Man’s failure**

pdwfMudKufa½G;cs,fvkyfydkifcGifhudk tokH;jyKí vlwdkU\wkHUjyefrIudk prf;ppf&efbk&m;ocifu tm'HESifh{0wdkUtm; ½dk;½dk;aom prf;oyfcsufwck ay;vdkufonf/olwdkUtm;bk&m;ocifu- “aumif;raumif;udkod&mtyifrSwyg;? xdkO,smOfü ½SdorQaom tyif wdkU\toD;udkoifonfpm;&aomtcGifh½Sd\xdktyif\toD;udkum;rpm;

54

&/pm;aomaeUwGif{ueftrSefao&rnf[kvludkynwfxm;awmfrl\/” (u 2;16-17)

vlwdkUrSm prf;oyfcsufü us½IH;ojzifhao'gPfcH&onf/olwdkUxdktoD;udk pm;vQifbk&m;jzpfí taumif;tqkd;udkodrnf[k ajrG\ pkHprf;aESmuf ,SufonfhtMuHay;rIESifh toD;rSmpm;bG,faumif;onfhpGJaqmifrIaMumifh pm;chJ\þodkUjzifhrmefrmeESifhjyif;jyaomwPSm&rufonfolwdkUudktEdkif,lvdkufonf/ xdkpOfrSpí þpm&dwåESpfrsdK;onf vlwdkU\tjccHykHaz:cJh onf/ajrGu{0udkjzm;a,mifonfhpum;&yfudkowdxm;MunfhMuyg/ “oifwdkUonf{ueftrSefao&rnfr[kwfyg/” (u3;4)

þonfrSmvdrfnmjcif;jzpfí bk&m;ocif\Ekwfuywfawmfudknif;y,f jcif;jzpfygonf/ xdkpOfrSpí vlwdkUjyKvkyfaom bmoma&;üvdrfvnf jcif;wckjzpfygonf/

vlwdkU\tjypf'Pf

**Man’s Condemnation**

tm'HESifh{0tm; bk&m;ocifu w&m;aom tjypf'Pfudkay;cJh onf/ þpmaMumif;xJ½Sd pum;vkH;rsm;onf aojcif;w&m;\ tjccH t"dyg,fzGifhqdkjcif;udkxl;jcm;pGmazmfjyonf/

“oifonf ajrrIefUjzpfí ajrrIefUodkUjyef&rnf/” (u3;19) ¤if;rSmvlwdkU aoqkH;oGm;onfhtcg wnf½Sdjcif;r½SdawmhbJ olUudkjyKvkyfcJhonfhj'yfpif rsm;tjzpfodkUjyefvnfaqG;jrnfhysufpD;cJhonf/ “olonftoufxGufí ajrodkUjyefoGm;wwf\ xdkaeUjcif;wGif ol\tMuHtpnfwdkUonfysufpD; Mu\” (qm 146;4)

aojcif;w&m;onfremcHrItwGuf 'gPfcwfjcif;yifjzpfygonf/ bk&m; ocifuþpmaMumif;udk aMujimjyD;aemuf toufyif\ toD;udk rpm; &efumuG,fonfhtapmifhtusyfwckcsxm;ay;onf “xm0&toufudk

&jcif;iSg vufudkqefUvsuf toufyif\toD;udk,lí rpm;oifh[krdefU

55

awmfrl\” (u 3;22)

tjypfw&m;-**Sin**

aojcif;w&m;onftjypfw&m;\'Pfcwfjcif;yifjzpfonf/ “jypfrSm;aom0dnmOfonftoufao&rnf” (a,Z 18;4)taMumif;rSm

“tjypfw&m;\tcum;aojcif;aywnf;” (a&m 6;23)

þazmfjycsufrSm ½Sif;vif;aom taMumif;tusdK; qufpyfrI ½Sdygonf/ tjypfw&m;onf aojcif;w&m;udk ,laqmifvmonf/xdkUaMumifhxm0& aojcif;rS vGwfajrmuf&ef xGufvrf;½Sm&mwGif ta&;MuD;qkH;rSmtjypf w&m;udkod&efvdktyfygonf/

tjypfw&m;onfbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudkr,kHMunfonfhtjyif?ol\tvdktwdkif;vnf;emcHrIr½Sdjcif;jzpfonf/,if;\tusdK;qufonf pMum0VmwckvkH;ESifhoufqdkifonf/

“vltaygif;wdkUonf'kp½dkufudkjyKíbk&m;ocifa½SUawmfütoa&ysufMu jyD” (a&m3;23)tm'HESifh{0wdkUonfþaoapavmufonfh wdrf;apmif;rI udk om;pOfajr;qufodkUvufqifhurf;cJhonf/vlü½SdaomþcsdKU,Gif;csuf onfvlUobm0tjzpfwnf½SdcJhonf/ usrf;pmt&vlUtaoG;tom;qdkif aomtm½kHjzpfonf/

vlUtaoG;tom;qdkif&mtusifhrsm;rSmtoGiftjyiftrsdK;rsdK;jzpfEdkifonf/taxmuftxm;rsm;rSm - “ZmwdyuwdtusifhwdkUonf xif½Sm;Mu\ xdktusifhwdkUrlum;olUr,m;udkjypfrSm;jcif;?rw&m;aomarxkefürSD0Jjcif;?npfnL;pGmusifhjcif;? udavomvGefusL;jcif;? ½kyfwkudkudk;uG,fjcif;? olwyg;udkjyKpm;jcif;? &efjidK;zGJUjcif;? &efawGUjcif;? \*kPfjydKifjcif;? trsuf xGufjcif;?jiif;ckefjcif;?tcsif;csif;uGJjym;jcif;?oif;uGJjcif;?olUtusdK;udkjiLpljcif;? vlUtoufudkowfjcif;? ,pfrsdK;udkaomufMuL;jcif;? yGJvkyfjcif; rSpí xdkodkUaomtusifhaywnf;/” (\*vm 5;19-21)

56

,if;wdkUonf vGefcJhaom tESpfajcmufaxmifausmfu tm'HESifh{0wdkUu pwifcJhonfhobm0tusdK;qufrsm;jzpfygonf/bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;udktav;rrl?acgif;rmojzifh,aeUþurÇmavmuwckvkH;udk'ku©rsm;pGm jynfhonfhtajctaeodkUa&mufcJhonf/

wckwnf;aomajrmfvifhjcif;

**The Only Hope**

avhvmjcif;(2)übk&m;ocif\p½dkufobm0tcsdKUudkprf;ppfcJhonf/ vl\p½dkuftcsdKUudk,cktMurf;rsOf;pOf;pm;Muyg/xif½Sm;pGmqefUusifaeonfudkatmufygusrf;csufüazmfjyxm;ygonf/ “xm0&bk&m;rdefUawmfrlonfum;ig\tMuHtpnfonfoifwdkU\tMuHtpnfESifhrwl?ig\tusifhonfvnf;oifwdkU\tusifESifhrwl?rdk;aumif;uifonf ajrMuD;xufomíjrifhouJhodkU ig\tusifhonf oifwdkU\ tusifhxufomí¤if;?ig\tMuHtpnfonfoifwdkU\tMuHtpnfxuf¤if;omíjrifh\” (a[½Sm 55;8-9)

vlwdkUao&jcif;ESifhaooifhjcif;onfþae&mü½Sif;vif;vSygonf/bk&m;ocifonfw&m;rQwojzifhtjypfom;wdkUtm;xm0&½Sifjciff;cGifhrjyKyg/odkUaomf bk&m;ocif\ \*kPft\*Fg&yfrsm;xJrS ESpfckonf “ol\oem;

Muifemjcif; ESifhcGifhvTwfjcif;”jzpfygonf/

“udk,fawmfudkaMumuf½GHUp&mtaMumif;½Sdapjcif;iSgtjypfvGwfjcif;tcGifhudkydkifawmfrl\”(qm 130;4)

vlwdkUrSmtjypfusL;vGefjcif;udk&yfqdkif;ír&ojzifhbk&m;ocif\cGifhvGwf jcif;&&eftvGefrSvdktyfaeygonf/ “udk,ftjypfr½Sd[kigwdkUonfqdkvQifudk,fudkudk,fvSnfhjzm;Mu\”

(1a,m 1;8)

57

tjypfESifh aojcif;\ qkyfudkifrIrS vGwfajrmuf&ef wckwnf;aomenf; vrf;onfbk&m;ocif\ enf;vrf;jzpfonfudk or®musrf;ütao;pdwf

azmfjyxm;ygonf/xdkenf;vrf;rSm,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifvdktyfonfh ,kHMunfrIrSm txl;t&nftaoG;½Sdonf/¤if;udk atmufygtwdkif;t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkxm;onf/ “,kHMunfjcif;onf ajrmfvifh aomt&mwdkUudk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;jzpf\ rjrifao;aom t&mwdkUudk odrSwfpGJvrf;jcif;taMumif;jzpf\” (a[jAJ 11;1)

,kHMunfjcif;onfrsufuef;,kHwwfjcif;ESifhrdkufrJaom,kHwwfjcif;r[kwfyg/ \*wdawmf½SdcJhonfhtwdkif; jyD;jynfhpkH&ef ray:onfhwdkif jzpfrnf[k cdkifrmaom ,kHMunfjcif;jzifh bk&m;ociftm; pdwfcs,kHMunfjcif;jzpfyg onf/bk&m;ocifñTefMum;onfhtwdkif;emcHíuGsEkfyfwdkU\ ,kHMunfjcif; udkoufaoom"utm;jzifhjy&rnf/ a[jAJMo0g'pmtcef;11ü,kHMunf jcif;erlemrsm;pGmyg½Sdonf/ ,if;,kHMunfrIrsm;wGif tmjA[H\,kHMunf jcif;onfta&; ygqkH;jzpfonf/

“tmjA[Honf xm0&bk&m;udk,kHMunfonfjzpfí ol\,kHMunfjcif;udk ajzmifhrwfjcif;uJhodkUrSwfawmfrl\” (u 15;6)

tmjA[Honf bk&m;udk emcHjcif;jzifh ol\ ,kHMunfjcif;udk jyonf/

(,m 2;17-26)udkzwfMunfhyg/

xdkaMumifh,kHMunfjcif;ESifhemcHjcif;onfbk&m;ocif\oem;Muifemjcif;xJücGifhvGwfjcif;&&eftmrcHcsuf&Edkifonfhtjyif?tjypfrsm;rStusdK;quf jzpfaomaojcif;w&m;udkvnf; atmifjrifEdkifonf/ þodkUjzifh vlwdkU uxm0&touf&&efwckwnf;aomajrmfvifhjcif;jzpfygonf/

trSefrSmxm0&toufonfqkaus;Zl;awmfyifjzpfygonf/

bk&m;ocifay;awmfrlaomqkaus;Zl;awmfum;igwdkUocifa,½ltm;jzifhxm0&toufaywnf;/ (a&m 6;23)

58

þuJhodkUjzpfEdkifonfrSma,½Ic&pfawmf\udk,fusdK;pGefUtepfemcHjcif;jzpfonfudkaemuftcef;üavhvmrnf/xm0&toufonfaojcif;rS½SifjyefxajrmufonfhtcsdefumvrSm&½Sdrnf/

“xdkumvtcgajrrIefUütdyfaysmfaomolrsm;(aoaeolrsm;)wdkUonfEdk;Muvdrfhrnf/tcsdKUwdkUum;xm0&touf½Sifjcif;&rnf/” ('H 12;2)

þwefbdk;MuD;aom qkaus;Zl;awmfESifh xdkufwefolrsm;onf xm0& touf½Sifjcif;odkU ajymif;vJoGm;rnf/ aojcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif; onfr,kHEdkifzG,f&m[k xif&aomfvnf; bk&m;ocifu uGsEkfyfwdkUtm; t&mtm;vkH;wdkUü'Dwckudk,kHMunf&efvdktyfygonf/uGsEfkyfwdkUodonfrSmbk&m;ocifonft&mcyfodrf;udkwwfpGrf;onf/

aojcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf a,½Ic&pfawmfurÇmajray:odkUjyef MuGvmpOfrSjzpfay:rnf/ “aumif;uifbkHrSudk,fwdkifqif;oufawmfrlíc&pfawmfüaovGefaomolwdkUonftOD;xajrmufMuvdrfhrnf/” (1ouf4;16)

tcsdKUaomtrSwfvu©Pmrsm;onf,if;ta&;MuD;aomtjzpftysufrsm; jzpfay:&eftvGefeD;uyfaeaMumif;tcef;9ü½Sif;jyygrnf/uGsEkfyfwdkUonf

xdkaeU&uftwGuftqifoifh½Sd&efvdktyfygonf/

tusOf;csKyf – **Summary**

- aojcif;onf touf\tqkH;jzpfonf/ xm0&odkU0if&efwHcg;ayguf r[kwfyg/

- u,fwifjcif;&&efpdwfESdrfhcsrI½Sd&rnf/

- aojcif;w&m;onftjypfw&m;aMumifhjzpfonf/

- tjypfw&m;onf bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmfudk r,kHMunf onfhtjyif? emcHjcif;vJr½SdaomaMumifhjzpfonf/

- vlom;wdkUonftjypfusL;vGefjcif;udk&yfqdkif;ír&yg/

59

- bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmfudk ,kHMunfjyD; emcHvQif cGifhvTwf cGifh&Edkifygonf/

- ,kHMunfjcif;onf bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmfudk ,kHMunfí emcHjcif;jzpfonf/

-xm0&toufonf bk&m;ocifay;cJhaomqkaus;Zl;awmfjzpfygonf/ olUudk,kHMunfí opöm½Sdaomolrsm;udkay;onf/

- a,½Ic&pfawmfurÇmajray:odkUjyefMuGvmpOfaojcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmuf onfumvüxm0&touf&½Sdrnf/,if;onfvlwdkU\wckwnf;aomajrmfvifhcsufjzpfonf/

zwf&efusrf;csufrsm;

Passages for Bible reading

u 2 ESifh3? qm 49 ESifh146? a' 9? a&m 5 ESifh6

1aum15/

60

**avhvmjcif;(4)\ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ rnfonfhtqdkrsm;onfrSefuefoenf;/

(u) aojcif;w&m;onftjypfw&m;rSvmonf/

(c) vltm;vkH;wdkUonftjypf½Sdonf/

(\*) xm0&toufonfbk&m;ocif\qkaus;Zl;awmfjzpfonf/

(C) vlaumif;raoEdkifyg/

2/ aojcif;onf vkH;0owdvpfjcif;jzpfonfudk rnfonfhusrf;ydk'fu azmfjyoenf;/

(u) ok 9;5 (c) a' 9;5 (\*) a,Z 9;5 (C) {o 9;5

3/ u,fwifjcif;udk ½SmazGolxHrS bk&m;ocifonf rnfonfh t&nftaoG;udkvdktyfoenf;/

(u) 0gMuGm;jcif; (c) csrf;omMuG,f0jcif;

(\*) ESdrfcsaompdwf½Sdjcif; (C) aysmf½GifrI½Sdjcif;

4/ or®musrf;üoifMum;onfrSmbk&m;ocifuvludk---rSjyKvkyfonf/

(u) wjcm;aomowå0grS (c) a&rS

(\*) ajray:½SdajrrIefUrS (C) olrzefqif;cJhyg

5/ touf½Sifaom0dnmOfqdkonfum;tb,fenf;/

(u) touf½Sifaomowå0g/

(c) xm0&touf½SifaomcE¨mudk,ftpdwftydkif;wck/

(\*) rsufpd/

(C) raorysufEdkifaomowå0g/

6/ vludktb,faMumifhzefqif;&ovJ

(u) wd&pämefrsm;apmifha½Smuf&ef/

(c) ajrudkxGef,uf&ef/

(\*) bk&m;ociftm;aysmf½GifrIay;&ef/

(C) rdrdudk,fudkpdwfaysmf½Gif&ef/

61

7/ tm'HESifh{0wdkU\remcHrIaMumifhrnfodkUaom'PfudkcHcJh&oenf;/

(u) olwdkUtm;ao'Pfay;onf/

(c) olwdkUudk½dkufESdyfonf/

(\*) bk&m;ocifuolwdkUudkvkH;0jiif;y,fcJhonf/

(C) olwdkUudkcJESifhypfaygufonf/

8/ tjypfw&m;qdkonfum;tb,fenf;/

(u) taoG;tom;tm½kH/

(c) aojcif;/

(\*) bk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfudkremcHjcif;/

(C) vlU\obm0/

9/ ,kHMunfjcif;qdkonfrSmtb,fenf;/

(u) rjzpfEdkifonfudk,kHMunfjcif;/

(c) bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfudkodjcif;/

(\*) rodonfht&mudkpdwfcs,kHMunfjcif;/

(C) oufaotaxmuftxm;rjrifbJt&mwckudkarQmfvifhjcif;/

10/ or®musrf;pmoifMum;cJhonfrSm

(u) ajrmfvifhp&mr½Sd/

(c) aojcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;/

(\*) tm;vkH;twGufaemifb0/

(C) w&m;rQwolrsm;aumif;uifbkHüxm0&½Sdjcif;/

62

avhvmjcif;(5)

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

**The promises of God**

avhvmjcif;(4)ü or®musrf;rS vlwdkUao&jcif;taMumif;t&if;? aojcif;\ obm0ESifh xm0&ocsØKif;rS u,fwifjcif;&&efwckwnf; aomajrmfvifhjcif; taMumif;rsm;udk tusOf;csKH; aqG;aEG;cJhjyD/avhvm jcif;(5)rSm bk&m;ocif\ \*wdawmfrsm;udk qifjcifokH;oyfjcif;jzifh u,fwifjcif;ESifhywfoufonfrsm;udkydkíem;vnfEdkifrnf/

vGwfajrmufapjcif;\*wdawmf

**A promise of Deliverance**

tpydkif;ü tm'HESifh{0wdkU\ remcHrIaemufydkif; usdefjcif;xJrSm bk&m;ocifu vlwdkU\tjypftusdK;qufudk aMujimcJhonf/ odkUaomf bk&m;ocif\tHhbG,f\*wdawmfonfajrmfvifhjcif;a&mifjcnfwef;wckay;cJh onf/usrf;csufwckrSmþodkUqdkxm;onfudkem;vnf&efrvG,fulyg/

“xm0&t½Sifbk&m;ocifonf ajrGudkac:í oifonf þtrIudkjyKaom aMumifhom;,Ofom;&Jtygif;wdkUxufusdefjcif;udkcH&\/oifonf0rf;jzifhoGm;íajrrIefUudkwoufvkH;pm;&rnf/ oifESifhrdef;rudk¤if;? oif\trsdK; tEG,fESifhrdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fudk¤if;igonf&efjidK;zGJUaprnf/olonfoif\acgif;udkMudwfvdrfhrnf/ oifonfol\zaemifhudkMudwfvdrfhrnf[krdefU awmfrl\” (u 3;14-15)

\*wdawmfESifhywfoufonfh ½Sif;vif;csuftjynfhrSm þavhvmjcif;\ jyifybufa&mufojzifh “or®musrf;tajccH” pmtkyfü tus,fw0ifh½Sif; jyrnf/odkUaomf,ckrSmbk&m;ocif\u,fwifjcif;tMuHtpnfudkydkíem;vnfvmvQifyxr\*wdawmfonf{0\rsdK;qufrSwOD;onftjypfw&m;udkaemufqkH;atmifjrifcJhaMumif;xif½Sm;pGmod&onf/ tjypfw&m;onf

63

aoapaomxdk;½dkufjcif;w&yfjzpfonf/odkUaomf{0\rsdK;qufonfacwå cPomcH&rnf/ (ESdKif;,SOfajym&vQif OD;acgif;'PfESifh ajczaemifh'Pf) u,fwif½SifwOD;vmrnf[k\*wdawmf½Sdonfhtjyifbk&m;ocifnTef;aomu,fwif½Sifonfa,½Ic&pfawmfjzpfaMumif; or®musrf;ü,kHrSm;bG,fr½Sd azmfjyxm;onf/

{'ifübk&m;ocif\\*wdawmf

**God’s promise in Eden**

bk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfudk tm'HESifh{0wdkU\usL;ausmfjcif;ü ajrGonfta&;ygaomtydkif;rSm½Sdojzifh ,if;udktjypfw&m;\ oauFw jzpfvmonf/ a,½Ionf ol\&efolrsm; zg&d½SJudkac:&mwGif “oifwdkU ajrGayG; wodkufwjrL” [laompum;&yfudkokH;pGJcJhonf/ ajrG\OD;acgif; üaoapEdkifonfh'Pf&monftjypfw&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;udkvkH;0zsufpD;rnf[k \*wdawmfyg½Sdonf/ rdef;r\rsdK;aphonf zsufpD;oljzpf ojzifh ,if;trIudk aqmif½Guf&mwGif ajczaemifhü 'Pf&m&cJhonf/ ,if; 'Pf&monfjyefvnfaumif;rGefvmrnf/

or®musrf;pmudk aocsmpGmzwfMunfhonfhtcg rdef;r\rsdK;aphoifcef;pm ay;onfhykHjyifonf ocifa,½Ic&pfawmf\toufaojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefx ajrmufjcif;udkjyonf/ a,½Ionftjypfw&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;udkatmif jrifcJhjyD;olUudk,kHMunfolrsm;tm; xm0&toufvrf;udk cif;usif;ay;cJh onf/

rdef;r\rsdK;aphonfrnfolrnf0gjzpfonfudkatmufygusrf;csufrSoJvGefpay;cJhonf/

“Munfh½Iavmh? owdk;orD;unmonf y#doaEöqJG,líom;a,musFm;udk zGm;jrifvwHh?xdkom;udk{rmaEGvtrnfjzifhrSnfh&MuvwHhvmownf;/” (r 1;23)

64

Þþusrf;ydk'fonfaumif;uifwrefawmfua,moyftm; “olESifhaphpyf xm;onfhrdef;rü om;a,musFm;wOD;zGm;jrifía,½ItrnfrSnfh&rnf”[k ajymcJhjcif;jzpfygonf/ taMumif;rSm olonf ol\vltm; tjypfrS u,fESKwfjcif;yifjzpfygonf/ þt&mrsm;tm;vkH; bk&m;ocifu ol\ ya&mzufrsm;rSwqifhajymcJhonfudkjznfhpGrf;jcif;jzpfygonf/ xdkaemufa[½Sm,tcef;(7)üvnf;xyfrHqdkxm;ygonf/aygvkuvnf; jznfhpGrf;rnfhtcsdefa&mufonfhumvü bk&m;ocifonf ol\om;awmf udk apvTwfí ynwfawmf atmufürdef;rrSzGm;jrifrnf/

a,½Ionf tjypfw&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;udk atmifjrifcJhjcif;jzifh(tjypf w&m;)ajrGonfOD;acgif;üaoapaom'Pf&m&cJhjcif;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf ESifhpyfvsOf;í ajrGonf(tjypfw&m;)vkH;vkH;vsm;vsm; zsufpD;jcif;cHcJh& onf/ c&pfawmfvufcHcJhonfh vkyf&yfjzpfpOfrSm vuf0g;uyfwdkifü aojcif;ESifh \*locsØKif;ü tcdsefwdkaecJhjcif;onf zaemifhü 'Pf&m&jcif; yifjzpfonf/,if;udkya&mzufa[½Sm,uMudKwifa[mMum;cJhygonf/ “uGsEkfyfwdkU\qdk;npfjcif;ESifhynwfawmfcsdK;azmufjcif;aMumifhol'Pf&mcHcJh&onf/” ,if;odkUtm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\ u,fwifjcif;MuHpnfawmf yxrqifhjyD;jynfhpkHcJhygonf/ odkU&mwGif c&pfawmfonf tOD;qkH;aom toD;jzpfí &dwfodrf;bdkU&m aemufxyf tqifhESpfqifh½Sdao;onf/ ,if;wkdUrSm tjypfw&m;ESifh aojcif;w&m;udk vkH;0zsufodrf;jyD;ajrmuf atmifjrif jcif;jzpfygonf/

c&pfawmf\ ynwffcsufrsm;udk vdkufemaqmif½Gufaom rdwfaqGrsm; tm;qkcsD;jr§ifhay;onfhtcsdefonf 'kwd,tqifhjyD;jynfhpkHrnf/,if;wdkUudk aojcif;rS xajrmufapjyD; xm0&toufudk ay;jcif;jzpfygonf/ c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmpOf olUMoZmudkemcHaom olrsm;tm; urÇmajray: ½SdvlrsdK;pkrsm;udk olESifhtwltkyfpdk;cGifhay;rnf/ þtqifhtcsdefumvrSm tESpfwaxmif jzpfygrnf/

65

wwd,ESifhaemufqkH;tqifhonftESpfwaxmif\tqkH;wdkifjzpfygonf/xdktcsdefü aemufqkH;pD&ifjcif;½Sdrnf/ tjypfw&m;ESifh aojcif;w&m;udk vnf;vkH;0zsufodrf;ypfrnf/ol\&efoludkajcz0g;awmfatmufusonfhwdkifatmif c&pfawmf tkyfpdk;oGm;rnf/ aemufqkH;aom &efoljzpfonfh aojcif;w&m;udkzsufpD;ypfrnf/ r,kHMunfolrsm;onfaojcif;w&m;ü½Sd aernf/ owif;aumif;udk,kHMunfemcHolrsm;rSmAwådZHcH,ljyD;qufvuf aumif;rGefpGmaexdkifolrsm;xm0&toufudk&½Sdrnf/

bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfzGifhjyjcif;

**The unfolding plan of God**

tm'HESifh{0wdkU]rsdK;qufrsm; wdk;yGm;vmonfhtcg udk,fpdwfxif &mvkyfwwfonfh rdbrsm;xHrStarGqufcHonfh tjypfw&m;rsm;onf wajz;ajz; xifay:vmygonf/ urÇmOD;tcef;MuD;6rSm rSwfwrf;wifcJh onfrSm “ajrMuD;ay:rSmvltjypfMuD;íol\pdwfESvkH;tMuHtpnf½SdorQ wdkUonftpOfrjywfqdk;npfjcif;oufouf½SdaMumif;/” (u 6;5)

vlwdkUonf þodkUaomtajctaeodkUa&muf½Sdonfudkjrifí bk&m;ocif onf "ajrMuD;ay:rSmvludkzefqif;awmfrlonfudkaemifw&íESvkH;awmfyl yefvsuf½Sdawmfrl\"(u6;6)“or®musrf;ü bk&m;ocifonfenf;rsdK;pkH aomu,fwifjcif; MuHpnfawmfaz:jycJhonf/ ,kHMunfemcHolrsm;udkxl; jcm;aom\*wdawmfjyK cJhonf/

aem{ **Noah**

aem{wOD;wnf;om bk&m;ocif\ pdwfawmfESifh awGUaomol jzpf\(u6;8-9)bk&m;ocifu ol\zefqif;jcif;udk topfwzefjyK rnf[k qkH;jzwfcJhonf/ aem{udk ol\MuHpnfawmfü tokH;jyK&ef

66

&nf½G,fcJhonf/ “bk&m;ocifonf aem{tm;rdefUawmfrlonfum; owå0gtaygif;wdkU\ tqkH;onf ighrsufarSmufwGif ay:vmjyD/

olwdkUaMumifh ajrMuD;onf t"r®trIESifh jynfhpkHav\ tu,fpifppf ajrMuD;ESifhwuG olwdkUudkigzsuf pD;rnf/” (u6;13)

'Da&vTrf;jcif;

**The Flood**

bk&m;ocifonfa&vTrf;rdk;jcif;udka½G;cJhívlESifhtygt0ifav½Iaomowå0grsm;wdkUudk a&jr§yfapcJhonf/ urÇmOD;usrf;ü rSwfom;cJhonfh a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;udk trsm;u'@m&DykHjyif[k xifrSwfcJhMuonf/ odkUaomf uGsEkfyfwdkUaocsmpGm ppfaq;cJhvQifrsm;pGmaom odyÜHqdkif&m oufaojyK csufrsm;u or®musrf;\ppfrSefaom w&m;awmfudk axmufxm;jyKae aMumif;awGU&onf/or®musrf;\a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;taMumif;udktokH;jyKjyD;aumif;aom tusifhpm&dwå oifcef;pmrsm; jyocJhonf/ aem{\b0 toufwmonf olUacwftcsdefü r,kHMunfolrsm;ESifhuGJjym;jcm;em;yg onf/ aem{\,kHMunfjcif;onf xGef;ajymifonfh erlemaumif;udkjycJh onf/

bk&m;ocif\uwdawmf

**God’s Promise**

xm0&bk&m;onf þtcsdefrSpí urÇmajrMuD;udk aemufxyf 'Da&vTrf;rdk;jcif;jzifh rzsufqD;aMumif; aMujimcJhonf/ bk&m;ocifonf þurÇmajrMuD;ay:&nf½G,fcsufwck½Sdonf/ “ajrMuD;rukefrSDwdkifatmif rsdK;aphMuJ&aomumv? toD;tESHudk odrf;&aomumv? aEGumv? aqmif;umvrjywf&[krdefUawmf½Sd\” (u8;21-22)

67

vlenf;pkomu,fwifjcif;&rnf

**Few are saved**

or®musrf;ü rSwfwrf;wifwckrSm vlenf;pku bk&m; ocifudk ,kHMunfojzifh u,fwifjcif;rSmvnf; vlenf;pkom&½Sdrnf/ þrlt&a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;rSmxif½Sm;jyocJhonf/(ay1;3-20) xdkenf;wlyif

a,½Ic&pfawmfajymcJhonfh xm0&aojcif;rS u,fwifjcif;&&efESifhvnf; &nfnTef;ygonf/

“usOf;aomwHcg;udk0ifMuavmh/ysufpD;jcif;odkUa&mufaomvrf;ESifhwHcg;onfus,f0ef;onfjzpfí0ifaomolwdkUonfrsm;Mu\touf½Sifjcif;odkUa&mufaomvrf;ESifhwHcg;onftvGefusOf;ajrmif;onfjzpfíawGU0if aomolwdkUonfenf;Mu\” (r7 ;13-14)

txufygusrf;csufrsm;tygt0ifrsm;pGmaomor®musrf;\az:jycsufESifherlemrsm;onfoef;aygif;rsm;pGm,kHMunfolrsm;yg0ifonfhurÇmUbmom a&;\*kdPf;rsm;tm; oHo,jzpfaponf/ or®musrf;\ oGefoifjcif;rSm xm0&aojcif;rS u,fwifjcif;&&ef wOD;csif;yk\*¾dKvftvdkufESifhqdkifaom udpö&yfwckjzpfonf/ ¤if;tjyif bk&m;ocif\ pdefac:aeaomawmif; qdkcsuf (cufcJíusOf;aom wHcg;0ifonhf ,kHMunfjcif;) udk vufcHjyD;ESifh vufcH &efjyifqifolrsm;tvGefenf;yg;ygonf/

tmjA[H **ABRAHAM**

tmjA[Honf pHerlemaumif;aom yk\*¾dKvfwOD; jzpfonf/ olonf bk&m;ocif\Ekwfuywfawmfudk,kHMunfonfhtwGuf cufxef aomprf;oyfcsufrsm;udkatmifjrifcJhonf/

68

a½S;a[mif;ypönf;avhvma&;uor®musrf;udkouf0ifaponf

**Archaeology brings the Bible to life**

BC 2000cefUu tmjA[Honfa½S;a[mif;jrdKYawmf Ur (O&jrdKU) ü aecJh onf/,if;jrdKUonfyg½Sefyifv,fauGUteD;rSmwnf½Sdonf/rMumrSDumvu(O&jrdKU)wnfae&mudk a½S;a[mif;wl;azmfa&;ynm½Sifu wl;azmfawGU cJhonf/ olwdkU\awGU½Sdcsufrsm;t&MuD;rm;aom wdkufwmrsm;?eef;awmf rsm;ESifh 0wfjyK&mausmif;awmfrsm;udk txl;aumif;rGefpGm wnfaqmuf

Edkifonfh vufrIynmtwwf ,Ofaus;rIxGef;um;onfh jrdKUawmfjzpfcJh aMumif;azmfjyonf/ a½S;a[mif;wl;azmf½SmazGa&;aMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkUtm; vGefcJhaom acwfumvtjzpftysufudk uGif;uGif;uGufuGufazmfjyay;cJh onf/or®musrf;avhvmjcif;udkvnf;rsm;pGmtaxmuftulay;cJhonf/tmjA[Hu bk&m;ociftm; tjynfht0,kHMunfrI½SdaMumif;udkvnf;em; vnfcHpm;vmwwfonf/ taMumif;rSmbk&m;ocifutmjA[Htm;rdefUMum;cJhonfrSm “oif\jynf ESifhwuG trsdK;om;csif;aygufabmfrsm;xJuxGufjyD;vQif igjyvwHhaom jynfodkUoGm;avmh/” (u12;1)

a½S;a[mif;wl;azmfa&;\ axmufxm;csufrsm;t&tmjA[Htm;vkHjcKHrI½SdjyD;oufawmifhoufomonfh b0aexdkifrIrSpGefYcGmí tEå&m,f½Sd aomwpdrf;a'oodkUoGm;&rnfudk bk&m;ocifurdefUawmfrlonfudkawGU jrif&onf/ xdktajctaerSm bk&m;ocifwyg;wnf;om ol\vrf;jy tm;udk;&mjzpfaMumif;em;vnfEdkifygonf/tmjA[Honftm'HESifh{0uhJodkUr[kwfbJ olonfbk&m;ocifudk ,kHMunftm;udk;jyD; bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmfudkvnf;emcHonf/

tmjA[Honf tarGcH&vwHhaom jynfodkU xGufoGm;rnf taMumif;? bk&m;ocifac:awmfrlaomtcg olonftb,ft&yfodkU oGm;onfudkudk,fwdkifrodbJvsuf,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhem;axmifíxGufoGm;av\/ (a[jAJ11;8)

69

tmjA[Htm;ay;cJhonfh\*wdawmf (y#dnmOf)

**The promises to Abraham**

tmjA[H\,kHMunfjcif;onf bk&m;ocif\aumif;MuD;ay;rnfh \*wdawmfay:tajccHwnfcJhonf/xm0&wefcdk;awmf½Sif?zefqif;½Sifbk&m;ocifonf rdefUawmfrlcJhonfh \*wdawmfrSm aocsmpGm jznfhpGrf;rnfudk olaumif;pGmem;vnfxm;cJhonf/bk&m;ocifuolUtm;“igonfoifhudk

vlrsdK;MuD;jzpfaprnf/igaumif;MuD;ay;íoif\emrudkMuD;jrwfaprnf/oifonf aumif;MuD;cH&aom oljzpfvdrfhrnf/ oifhudkaumif;MuD;ay; aomoludkigaumif;MuD;ay;rnf/oifhudkusdefqJaomoludkigusdefqJrnf/oifhtm;jzifhvnf;vlrsdK;taygif;wdkUonfaumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkcH&Muvdrfhrnf/” (u12;2-3)

tmjA[H\toufwmü \*wdawmfrsm; tzefwvJvJjzpfay:ap onf/ tcsdefwdkif;rSmrlv\*wdawmfodkUopfaom\*wdawmfxyfavmif;ay; onf/ þor®musrf;avhvm&mwGif vG,ful&efatmufygxif½Sm;onfh acgif;pOfwcsdKUudka½G;cs,fjyD;avhvmrnf/

(1) tmjA[H\om;pOfrsdK;qufrsm;cgeefjynfudkydkifqdkifrnf/

(2) tmjA[H\rsdK;qufrsm;MuD;rm;aomvlrsdK;pkMuD;jzpfrnf/

(3) wOD;aomrsdK;qufrSvlrsdK;pktm;vkH;aumif;MuD;&rnf/

**(1) tmjA[H\om;pOfrsdK;qufrsm;cgeefjynfudkydkifqdkifrnf/**

**Abraham’s descendants to possess the Land of Canaan**

bk&m;ocifu tmjA[Htm;ydkUaqmifcJhonfh e,fajrrSma½S;acwf cg&efjynf[kac:a0:onf/ ,if;e,fajrudk wdkufqdkifjcif;tm;jzifh,ck acwfvAaem?£oa&v?qdkif&D;,m;ESifha\*smf'efjynfe,fwdkUjzpfygonf/ ajrxJyifv,fta½SUydkif;tpGef;a'orsm;jzpfMuygonf/(u15;18) tmjA[H cg&efjynfodkYa&mufpOf bk&m;ocifu “þjynfudk oif\ trsdK;tEG,ftm; igay;rnf[krdefUawmfrl\” (u12;7)

70

þ\*wdawmfudkaemiftcgxyfrHjyKcJhonf/“oifjrifaom ajrwjyifvkH;udk oifESifhoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;?igonfumvtpOftjrJay;rnf/” (u13;15)

**owdjyKcsu**f/þae&mrSm “oifESifh”? “tpOftjrJ”[laom pum;pk2&yf ryg½SdcJhvQif? \*wdawmfudka,m½IrSwfpmü £oa&vvlrsdK;cg&efjynfudk atmifjrifonf[k,lqvdrfhrnf/¤if;onf\*wdawmfwpdwfwa'oomrSefuefonf/tMumif;rSmyxrOD;qkH;\*wdawmfonftmjA[HESifhjyKcJhonf/

ol\rsdK;qufvnf;yg0ifonf/'kwd,rSmcg&efudkydkifqdkifrIonfxm0pOf

jzpfrnf/

yxrtcsufwGifor®musrf;az:jyonfrSmcg&efjynfwGiftmjA[Honf,aeU (Bodouin) vlrsdK;uJhodkU? olUZeD;tm; oj\*dKvf&ef ajruGuf 0,f&onf/ aemufqkH;wGif oluG,fvGefonfhwdkifatmife,fajrydkifqdkif jcif;r½Sdao;ay/ (w7;2-5)

'kwd,tcsufrSm ½Sif;vif;vSygonf/ tmjA[HESifh ol\trsdK; tEG,f? ,aeUwdkif£oa&vvlrsdK;pkonf cg&efjynfudktpOftjrJydkifqdkif jcif;r½Sdao;ay/

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;rStajz

**The Resurrection provides the answer**

½Sif;vif;pGmod&rnfrSm - \*wdawmfjznfhpGrf;jcif;onf tem\*wf umvrSmjzpfrnf/ þ\*wdawmf\ qkv'f&&ef tmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,f rsm;onftmjA[HuJhodkU bk&m;ociftm; emcHjyD; ,kHMunfrI½Sd&rnf/ ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemuf xm0&touf&um cg&efjynfudk tpOftjrJ ydkifqdkif&rnf/ (r8;11)

tjcm;aom\*wdawmfrsm;udkavhvmpOfþtjzpftzsufrsm;udkydkí½Sif;vif;pGmodem;vnfrnf/

71

**(2) tmjA[H\rsdK;qufrsm;MuD;rm;aomvlrsdK;pkMuD;jzpfrnf/**

**Abrahm’s descendants to become a Great Nation**

tmjA[H\b0rSwfwrf;wavQmufvkH;üþ\*wdawmfjznfhpGrf;vQuf½Sdonf/or®musrf;ütus,fw0efUaz:jyxm;ygonf/ (urÇmOD;12;2?13;16?15;5ESifh22;17)

urÇmOD;usrf;rSwfwrf;wGif? tmjA[H\om;£ZmwfESifh ajr;,mukyf (aemufydkif; £oa&v[kajymif;cJhonf/) wdkUonf £oa&vvlrsdK;pk \rlvbdk;ab;bDbifrsm;jzpfonf/ olwdkUrSm cg&efjynfü aecJhjyD;tpm

½Sm;yg;onfhtcsdef? ,mukyfurdom;pktm;tJ\*kwåKjynfodkUac:aqmifoGm;onf/ xGufajrmuf&musrf;wGif ,mukyf\ om;pOfajr;qufwdk;yGm;um vlaygif;ESpfoef;ausmf½SdvlrsdK;pkwpkjzpfcJhaMumif;ESifh,if;wdkUonftJ\*kwåKüuGsefcHcJhaMumif; az:jyxm;onf/ BC 1500cefU bk&m;ocifonf arma½Stm;apvTwfjyD; olwdkUudkvGwfajrmufapumcg&efjynfe,fodkUjyef a&mufcJhonf/a,m½IrSwfpmüarma½S\qufcHolu£oa&vvlrsdK;12pkwdkUonfcg&efudkrnfodkUEdkifESif;cJhaMumif;ajymcJhonf/ aemufydkif;rnfodkU zGHUjzdK;cJhjyD; BC 1000cefU 'g0d'frif;ESifh a½SmvrGefrif; vufxufwdk;yGm; aomEdkifiHawmfjzpfaMumif;az:jyxm;ygonf/

\*wdawmfrsm;udk"r®opfü½Sif;jyjcif;

**The New testament explains the promise**

a½SmvrGefrif;uG,fvGefjyD;aemuf£oa&vvlrsdK;rsm;wajz;ajz;usqif;umaemufqkH;ücg&efjynfrSjynfESif'PfcHcJhonf/taMumif;rSmvltrsm;wdkUonf ,kHMunfrIr½SdonfhtajymtqdkESifh bk&m;ocifudkemrcHrI aMumifhjzpfonf/ (w&m;28;15-68) tmjA[Htm;\*wday;cJhaomtHhbG,f &mtcsufw&yfudk "r®opfüawGUjrif&onf/wrefawmfaygvku a&mrpm ü½Sif;vif;pGmrSwfom;cJhonfrSm“£oa&vESifhqufEG,faomoltaygif;

72

wdkUonf £oa&vvlrSefr[kwf/ xdkenf;wl tmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,f jzpfaomoltaygif;wdkUonf tmjA[H\om;rSefr[kwf/” (a&m9;6-7)

yxr\*wdawmfudkavhvm&mwGifþtcsufudktenf;i,faz:jycJhygonf/ vlrsdK;pkMuD;jzpfvmrnfh\*wdawmfonftmjA[HuJhodkU,kHMunfrI ½Sdolrsm;yg0ifzGJUpnf;onfudk qdkvdkonf/ r,kHMunfolrsm;udk qdkvdkjcif; r[kwfyg/ aqGpOfrsdK;quftoD;oD;ütmjA[HuJhodkU,kHMunfolrsm;enf; yg;ygonf/ odkUaomf c&pfawmfa,½I'kwd,tMudrf urÇmajray:odkUjyef MuGvmpOfolwdkUonf ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;tm;vkH;pkpnf;um vlrsdK;pkMuD; wpkjzpfrnf/ xdkpOftmjA[Honfol\xm0&touf&aomom;pOfrsdK;

qufrsm;bk&m;ocif\ u,fwifjcif;aus;Zl;awmfudk csD;rGrf;aeonfudk jrif&rnf/

“toD;oD; bmompum;udk ajymaom vltrsdK; tEG,fcyfodrf; wdkUtxJrSxGufí tb,folrQra&wGufEdkifaom vlrsm;taygif;wdkUonf jzLaom0wfvkHudk0wfqifvsuf pGefyvGHcufudkudkifvsuf yv’ifawmfa½SU odk;oi,fa½SUrSm&yfaeMu\” (Asm 7;9) þodkUjzifh \*wdawmfonf ,cifumvxufomítHhbG,f&mykHpHjzifhjznfhpGrf;rnf/

**(3) wOdD;wnf;aom tmjA[HrsdK;qufrS vlrsdK;pktm;vkH;aumif;MuD; &rnf/**

**Through one of Abraham’s descendants all nations to be blessed**

odkUaomf þ\*wdawmfESifh ywfoufjyD;? pMum0VmESifhqdkifaomtjypf w&m;ESifh aojcif;w&m;usdef'PfrS vGwfajrmuf&ef vlom;tm;vkH;onf tjrifhqkH;aom aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmr&½Sdao;yg/ or®musrf;pmxJrSm zGifhqdk xm;onfrSm xdktcsdefqdkufa&mufonfhtcg “xm0&bk&m;\bkef;awmf onf ajrwjyifvkH;üESHUjym;vdrfhrnf/” (awm 14;21)

73

ajrwjyifvkH;udk tMurf;zufrIESifh zdESdyfcsKyfcs,fjcif;wdkUjzifh vTrf;rdk;

onfhumvrSm bk&m;ocif\ bkef;awmfESHUjym;&efae&mr½Sdyg/ (qm72? a[32)rSm MudKwifa[majymxm;onfh þtHhbG,f&m aumif;MuD;r\*Fvm a&muf½SdbdkU&ef tMuD;tus,fqkH;aom ajymif;vJrI½Sd&ef vdktyfaMumif; xif½Sm;ygonf/ rnfodkUaomMuD;rm;onfh ajymif;vJrIrsdK;rqdkajymif;vJ &rnfrSm aocsmpGm odem;vnfygonf/ þonfrSm or®musrf; wavQmufvkH; uGsEkfyfwdkUtm;oifMum;aeonfh {0Ha\*vdw&m;yifjzpfyg onf/ c&pfawmfrzGm;rD tESpf2000ü tmjA[Htm;jyKcJhaom \*wdawmf onfowif;aumif;\ tajccHjzpfonfudk vlenf;pkom oabmayguf em;vnf Muonf/

“bk&m;ocifonf,kHMunfjcif;udkaxmufí wyg;trsdK;om;wdkUudkajzmifh rwf&müwnfapawmfrlrnf[k usrf;pmonf ajrmfvifhvsuftmjA[Htm; trdefU½Sdíoifhtm;jzifhvlrsdK;taygif;wdkUonfaumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkcH&Muvdrfhrnf[k{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mESifhav\” (\*v 3;8)

a,½Ic&pfawmf-tmjA[H\rsdK;quf

**Jesus Christ – Abraham’s descendant**

{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf\A[dktcsuftjcmESifhtmjA[Htm;ay;aom\*wdawmfüta&;ygaomyk\*¾dKvfonfa,½Ic&pfawmfjzpfygonf/olonf

tmjA[H\rsdK;qufxJüxl;xl;uJuJaomyk\*¾dKvfwOD;jzpfygonf/"r®opfrSþodkUzGifhqdkxm;ygonf/ “c&pfawmf\aqGpOfrsdK;qufpm&if;wGiftmjA[HESifh'g0d'fwdkUrSqif;oufawmfrlaoma,½I” (r 1;1)

þaqGpOfrsdK;qufpm&if;udk vdkufvHppfaq;vQif a,½Ionf tmjA[HrSqif;oufvmonfudk"r®opfwavQmufvkH;awGUjrifEdkifygonf/aygvku\*vmwdpmü“wOD;wnf;aomrsdK;qufonf\*wdawmfüyg½Sdaom

74

a,½IudknTef;onf/” “\*wdawmfwdkUudktmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,füxm;awmfrl\trsdK;tEG,fwdkU[ktrsm;aomolwdkUudk&nfrSwfírdefUawmfrlonfr[kwf/oif\trsdK;tEG,f[kwa,mufaomoludk&nfrSwfírdefUawmfrl\”xdkwa,mufaomolum;c&pfawmfjzpfownf;/” (\*v 3;16)

a,½IonftmjA[HrS qif;oufaomom;[k az:jyonfxuf “,kHMunf jcif;½SdaomolonftmjA[H\om;jzpfonf[kvnf;qdkxm;ygonf/” (\*v 3;7)

,kHMunfjcif;\t"dyÜg,fowfrSwf&mwGif bk&m;ocifudkvkH;0,kHMunfjyD; emcHjcif;udkqdkvdkonf/a,½IonftmjA[H\om;rsm;xJütjrwfqkH;aomom;awmfjzpfonfudk em;vnfEdkifygonf/ vlom;rsm;xJüolwOD;wnf;

om&efoltm;aMumuf½GHUjcif;r½SdbJqefUusifpGmcHíar;jref;&Jonf/ “igütjypf½SdaMumif;udkoifwdkUwGiftb,folaz:jyoenf;/”

(a,m8;46)"r®opfüta&;ygaomowif;rSmc&pfawmfonf,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh tjypfw&m;udkESdrfeif;cJhonf/ “xdkaMumifhxdkocifonfaojcif; taMumif;udky,f½Sm;í touf½Sifjcif; taMumif;ESifh razmufjyefjcif; taMumif;udk{0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifhxif½Sm;apawmfrljyD” (2wd 1;10)

{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfudkvlrsdK;pktm;vkH;odkUa[mMum;cJhjcif;

**The Gospel preached to all Nations**

"r®a[mif;acwfwGif u,fwifjcif; owif;aumif; ({0Ha\*vd w&m;)udk£oa&vvlrsdK;pkütxl;ydkifqdkifxm;onf/ odkUaomfolwdkUrSm bk&m;ocifudk ,kHMunfjcif;ESifh emcHjcif;r½Sdojzifh aemufydkif;a,½I c&pfawmfvma&mufjyD;ol\wynfhawmfudkapvTwfíu,fwifjcif;w&m;awmfudkvlrsdK;pkwdkif;odkUa[majymapcJhonf/ (rmuk 16;15)

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfjznfhpGrf;vsufESifhurÇmvlrsdK;pktm;vkH;utmjA[H\rsdK;qufjzpfonfh c&pfawmfa,½Iü aumif;MuD;r\*Fvm&jyD[k

75

trsm;ujrifMuonf/ odkUaomfþonfrSm bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmf wpdwfwa'oomjzpfygonf/ xdkxufjrifhjrwfonfh MuHpnfawmfwck rSmbk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfurÇmajray:üESHUjyefU&efjzpfygonf/ þtHhbG,fowif;udk vltenf;pkrQom vufcHEdkifrnfudk a,½IuodcJh onf/taMumif;rSm,if;onf,kHMunfrI\usOf;ajrmif;aomwHcg;0ifjcif;ESifhywfoufrI½Sdaeonf/ ,cktESpf2000aemufydkif; {0Ha\*vdw&m;a[m ajymvQuf½Sdaomfvnf;vlrsdK;pktm;vkH;aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmrsm;r&½Sdao; ay/

ajray:½Sdbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

**The Kingdom of God on Earth**

odkUyifjzpfaomfjim;vnf; bkef;awmfESHUjym;csdef a&muf½Sdvmrnf/ a,½Ic&pfawmfurÇmajray:odkU jyefvnfMuGa&mufvmjyD;wm0ef½Sdoltm;

ESifhc&pfawmfudk ,lwif0wfaqmifolrsm;tygt0if ½Sifjyefxajrmufap rnf/¤if;wdkUrSm\*wdawmftwdkif;tmjA[H\tarGcHolrsm;jzpfMurnf/

(\*v 3;27-29)

xdktcsdefrSmtmjA[H\aumif;csD;r\*Fvmonfol\rsdK;qufa,½Ic&pfawmfrSwqifhvlrsdK;pktm;vkH;ay:oufa&mufaprnf/ (\*v 3;14)

a,½Ionf urÇmajray:\ ½Sifbk&ifjzpfonfhtjyif? bk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmfudkwnfaxmifumurÇmay:wcsdefrQrjrifbl;aomaumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkMudKqdkac:aqmifvmrnf/ þtwGufuGsEfkyfwdkU c&pf,mef tm;vkH; oifcJhaomqkawmif;jcif;rSm“EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifygapaom?tvdkawmfonf aumif;uifbkHü jynfhpkHouJhodkU ajrMuD;ay:rSmjynfhpkHygapaom/” (r 6;10)

76

tusOf;csKyf - **Summary**

* tjypfw&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;rSaemufqkH;u,fvGwf&ef\*wdawmfwck onftm'HESifh{0wdkUusqkH;jyD;aemuf csufcsif;jyKcJhonf/
* bk&m;ocif\u,fwifjcif;MuHpnfawmfudk,kHMunfolopöm½Sdolrsm;tm;zGifhjycJhonf/
* a&vTrf;rdk;jcif; rSwfwrf;onf vltenf;pkom u,fwifjcif;&rnf udkjyonf/
* a½S;a[mif;ypönf;wl;azmf&ef½SmazGjcif;ynm&yfonfor®musrf;\wdusrSefuefrIudkcdkifrmpGmoufaojyonf/
* tmjA[H\,kHMunfrIaMumifh bk&m;ocifujrifhrm;aom \*wdawmfudk jyKcJhonf/
* \*wdawmfrsm;tm;vkH;jznfhpGrf;jcif;r½Sdao;yg/
* \*wdawmfrsm;onftjypfw&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;udkatmifjrifola,½Ic&pfudknTef;onf/
* tmjA[HuJhodkU bk&m;ocifudk ,kHMunfemcHolwdkUudk a,½Iuxm0& aojcif;rSu,fwifEdkifonf/
* urÇmajray:odkUa,½IjyefMuGvmpOf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkwnf axmifrnf/xdktcg\*wdawmfrsm;tm;vkH;jznfhpGrf;vdrfhrnf/
* bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfüaumif;MuD;r\*Fvma&muf½Sdrnfjzpfíbk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfESHUjym;vdrfhrnf/

**zwf½I&efusrf;csufrsm;**

urÇmOD; 6?12?13?15?17?22/ w&m; 28/ qmvH72/a[½Sm32/

a,m 8/ w 7/a&m 4/ \*v 3/ a[jAJ 11/

**77**

**avhvmjcif;5-ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ urÇmOD;usrf; 6;9 ü bk&m;ocif\ pdwfudkawGUaom olrsm;\ trnf onfrnfolenf;/

(u) tm'H (c) aem{ (\*) {aemuf Enoch (C) tmaAvAbel

2/ urÇmOD;usrf;6-8wdkUü bk&m;ocifonf qdk;oGrf; olrsm;tm; bk&m;ocifu rnfodkUzsufpD;vdkufoenf;/

(u) ajrivsif (c) tpm½Sm;yg; (\*) 'Da& (C) a&m\*grsm;

3/ urÇmOD;usrf;6-8½Sdab;'ku©üvlrnfrQu,fwifjcif;cHcJhoenf;/

(u) 8 (c) 18 (\*) 88 (C) 80

4/ urÇmOD;usrf;6-8½Sd ab;'ku©ü opöm½Sdol,kHMunfolrsm;tm;rnfodkU umuG,fcJhoenf;/

(u) olwdkUudkoabFmüaeapjcif;

(c) bk&m;ocifuolwdkUudkzGwfxm;jcif;

(\*) awmifay:rSmaejcif;

(C) bk&m;ocifuolwdkUtm;ta0;odkUo,foGm;jcif;/

5/ bk&m;ocifu tmjA[Htm; pum;rajymcif olrnfonfhae&mrSm aeoenf;/

(u) bmAkvkH (c) aAov Belthel (\*) aom'kH Sodom

(C) O&jrdKU Ur

6/ tmjA[Htm;rnfonfhjynfe,fodkUOD;aqmifoGm;oenf;/

(u) tJ\*kwåKjynf (c) cg&ef (\*) {'kH Edom (C)½Smvif Salem

7/ {0Ha\*vdw&m;udktmjA[Htm;a[majymcJhovm;/

(u) a[majymcJhonf (c) jzpfaumif;jzpfEdkifbG,f

(\*) ra[myg (C) rodcJhyg/

78

8/ rnfonfhtcsdefrSm tmjA[Hubk&m;ocif\ \*wdawmfudktjynfht0 vufcHEdkifrnfenf;/

(u) ol&cJhjyD;jyD (c) a,½lurÇmajray:jyefvmíbk&m;ocif\

EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifpOf

(\*) rodyg (C) tmjA[HaocJhjyD;jzpfí\*wdawmfvufcHEdkif

rnfr[kwf/

9/ rnfolonftmjA[H\tjrwfqkH;aomrsdK;EG,fjzpfoenf;/

(u) ,k' Judas (c) ,mukyf (\*) a,moyf Joseph (C) a,½I

10/rnfonfhtcsuf(3)csufonfbk&m;ocifutmjA[Htm;\*wdawmf ay; cJhoenf;/

(u) ol\trsdK;tEG,fcg&efudkydkifqdkifrnf

(c) olonfaumif;uifbkHüxm0pOfaernf

(\*) ol\trsdK;tEG,frSmMuD;rm;aomvlrsdK;pkMuD;jzpfrnf

(C) ol\wOD;wnf;aomrsdK;EG,frSmvlrsdK;pktm;vkH;aumif;MuD;

&rnf

(i) olonfcsufcsif;tvGefcsrf;omMuG,f0rnf

(p) ol\trsdK;tEG,ftm;vkH;bk&m;ocifay:opöm½Sdrnf

(q) ol\rsdK;EG,frsm;onftmjA[H\,kHMunfjcif;udktjrJowd&

aernf/

79

avhvmjcif;(6)

ocifa,½Ic&pfawmf

**The Lord Jesus Christ**

þavhvmjcif;wGif bk&m;ocif\ MuHpnfawmfA[dkcsufcsmjzpf onfhocifa,½Ic&pfawmftaMumif;ESifhywfoufípOf;pm;Murnf/

“xdkom;onf rdrdvlwdkUudk tjypfrS u,fcGswfrnfoljzpfaom aMumifha,½I[laomtrnfjzifhrSnfh&rnf[kaumif;uifwrefqdk\” (r1;21) “c&pfawmf” [lonf bGJUxl;trnfwckjzpfonf/ t"dyÜg,frSm qDokwfvdrf;jcif;jzifh a½G;cs,fcJhonf/ (bk&ifudkbdodwfoGef;&mwGifokH; avh½Sdonf) txl;a½G;cs,fcH&jcif;jzpfonf/ a,m[efudk ac:qdk&mwGif “AwådZHay;ol” [kqdkovdka,½Iudkc&pfawmf[líac:qdkonf/

tpueOD;übk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmf

**GOD’s purpose in the beginning**

jyD;cJhonfhavhvmjcif;rSm tpOD;wGifbk&m;ocifu{'ifüMuHpnf awmf½SdcJhonf/ vlom;twGuf u,fwif½SifwOD; ay;rnf/ ,if;onf tjypfw&m;udk Edkifeif;rnfholjzpfonf/ avhvmjcif;wGif þodkUaom aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmudkaqmif,lvmolrSmtmjA[H\rsdK;EG,fxJrSmjzpfrnf/ rm&du þtcsufudk rSwfrdí olr\om;onf xdk\*wdawmfrSom;jzpf aMumif;odonf/odkUjzpfíolr aysmf½TifpGm oDqdkaomoDcsif;rSm -–

“ighpdwfESvkH;onfxm0&bk&m;udkcsD;rGrf;\ighudku,fwifawmfrlaom t½Sifbk&m;ocifudktrSDjyKíigh0dnmOfonf½Tifvef;jcif;½Sd\”

(vk1;46-47) “igwdkUbdk;ab;rsm;wdkUtm; Asm'dwfxm; awmfrlonfESifh tnD tmjA[HrSpaom ol\trsdK;tEG,ftm; oem;jcif; aus;Zl;awmfudk tpOftjrJjyKjcif;iSgowdxm;írdrduGsef£oa&vudkrpawmfrljyD[kqdk\”(vk 1;54-55)

80

tjcm;aom\*wdawmfrsm;

**Other promises**

ya&mzuf'Ha,vu ar½Sd,xGef;ay:rdtcsdefudk a[mcJhonf/ ya&mzufrdu©muzGm;jrifonfhae&yfudka&;cJhonf/ róJuynm½Sd(3)yg; a[½k'fbk&ifxHtoGm;udkrSwfwrf;wifcJhonf/ "r®a[mif;ya&mzufrsm; a[mcJhonfhtjzpftysufrsm;udk róJrSwfwrf;ü jznfhpGrf;aMumif;awGU½Sd cJhonf/ (r 1;22? r 2;5 ESifh15)

bk&m;ocifutpOD;üa,½IudkapvTwf&ef&nf½G,fcsuf½Sdojzifhtcsdeftcga&mufpOfbk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfrSmtaumiftxnfjzpfay:vm onf/a,m[efpmapmifü “Ekwfuywfawmfonfvnf; vlUZmwd tjzpf udkcH,líaus;Zl;awmfESifh¤if;?opömawmfESifh¤if; jynfhpkHvsuf igwdkUwGif wnfaeawmfrl onf jzpfí crnf;awmfüwyg;wnf;aomom;awmf\ bkef;uJhodkUol\bkef;awmfudk igwdkUonfjrif&MujyD/” (a,m 1;14)

a,½Itb,faMumifhvm&oenf;

**Why did Jesus come?**

avhvmjcif;a½SUydkif;üxif½Sm;onfhusrf;ydk'fwckrSm“bk&m;ocif \om;awmfudk,kHMunfaomoltaygif;wdkUonf ysufpD;jcif;odkUra&muf? xm0&toufudk&apjcif;iSg?bk&m;ocifonfrdrdüwyg;wnf;aomom;awmfudkpGefUawmfrlonfhwdkifatmifavmuDom;wdkUudkcspfawmfrl\/” (a,m 3;16)

bk&m;ocifonfavmuDom;udkcspfojzifha,½Iudkay;cJhjcif;jzpfonf/ aumif;uifwref\*gajAvonfrm&da½SUxif½Sm;apjyD;olrüom;a,musFm;wOD;zGm;jrifrnf[kajym\ rm&duolrrSm tysdKunmjzpfírnfodkUjzpfEdkif bG,f½Sdonfudkjyefar;\wrefawmfu “oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf oif\tay:rSmoufa&mufawmfrlítjrifhqkH;aombk&m;\wefcdk;tmEk abmfawmfonfoifhudkvTrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf/

81

xdktaMumif;aMumifhxdkoefU½Sif;aomom;onf bk&m;ocif\ om;awmf [kac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf/” (vk 1;35) róJc&pf0ifrSmvnf; þodkUaomAsm'dwfawmfrSwfom;cJhygonf/ (r 1;22-23)

,ZfylaZmfjcif; **Sacrifice**

"r®a[mif;acwfüvlwdkU\tjypfvGwfajrmuf&ef?wd&pämefrsm;udk,ZfylaZmfjcif; tokH;jyKcJhonfudk odMuygvdrfhrnf/ aojcif;onftjypf w&m;aMumifhjzpfonfudk odem;vnfojzifh bk&m;xH tjypfajzap&ef wd&pämefrsm;udk ,Zftaejzifh ylaZmf\ (0wf1;3-4) aygvkuvnf; “tjypfw&m; \ tcum;aojcif;aywnf;[kqdkcJhonf/” (a&m 6;23)

a[jAJMo0g'pmü,ZfylaZmfjcif;ESifhywfoufítcsuf(3)csufjzifh½Sif;vif;xm;ygonf/

1. "r®a[mif;ü ,ZfylaZmfjcif;onf tjypfw&m;aMumifh aojcif;jzpf &onfudk owday;jcif;jzpfonf/ þrludktpueOD;rSm wnf½Sdvsuf ½Sdonf/
2. wd&pämefrsm;rSm tjypfusL;vGefjcif;r½Sdyg/ qkH;rMo0g'oabmom udk,fpm;jyKonf/ “ynwfw&m;onf aemufjzpfvwHhaom r\*Fvm tusdK;wdkU\ aocsmaom ykHo@mefudkrjy/ t&dyfudkomjyonfjzpf íESpfpOfrjywfylaZmfaom ,Zftm;jzifh txHawmfodkU csOf;uyfaom olwdkUudkpkHvifjcif;tjzpfürwnfEdkif&m/” (a[jAJ 10;1)
3. wd&pämefylaZmfjcif;onftjypfudky,f½Sm;apEdkifonfr[kwfyg/ “EGm;qdwf\taoG;onftjypfudkry,fEdkif&m” (a[jAJ 10;4)

wd&pämefudk ,ZftaejyKjcif;onf tjypfajzEdkifrnf r[kwf[k or®musrf;ü ½Sif;vif;xm;ygonf/ a,½IonfomvQiftjypfudkajz Edkifonf/taMumif;rSmolUtoufudkay;jyD;jynfhpkHonf,Zfjzpfonf/ “xdkocifrlum; tjypfudkajzjcif;iSg ,Zfwckwnf;udk ylaZmfjyD;rSpí bk&m;ocif\vuf,mawmfbufütpOftjrJxdkifí”(a[jAJ 10;12)

82

topfaomtp

**The New Beginning**

or®musrf;üazmfjyxm;onfrSm-tm'H\emcHrIr½Sdjcif;aMumifhtjypfw&m;&umaojcif;w&m;onfavmuodkU0ifa&mufcJhonf/a,½I\jynfhpkHaomtoufaMumifh “touf½Sifjcif; taMumif;ESifhrazmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udkxif½Sm;aponf/”(2wd 1;10)

a,½I\jynfhpkHaomtoufaMumifh? olaopOfaojcif;ü rjzpfoifhojzifh bk&m;ocifuolUudkaojcif;rSxajrmufaponf/ (w 2;24)

a&mrpmü Mudrfaygif;rsm;pGm tm'HESifha,½I\toufwmudk ESdKif;,SOfjy oxm;onf/ “tjypfw&m;onf wa,mufaomoltm;jzifh þavmu odkU0ifítjypfw&m;tm;jzifh aojcif;w&m;0ifonfESifhtnD vltaygif; wdkUonftjypf½SdaomaMumifhaojcif;odkUa&muf&Mu\--wa,mufaom olonfem;raxmifaomtm;jzifh vlrsm;wdkUonf tjypfa&mufonfhenf; wlwa,mufaom olonfem;axmifaomtm;jzifh vlrsm;wdkUonfajzmifh rwf&modkUa&mufMu\/-----xdkodkUjzpfvQif tjypfw&m;onf aojcif; tm;jzifhtpdk;&onfenf;wl igwdkUocifa,½Ic&pfjyKpkawmfrlí aus;Zl; w&m; onfxm0&toufESifh,SOfaomajzmifhrwf&modkUoGif;jcif;tm;jzifh tpdk;& avtHhownf;/ (a&m 5;12?19?21)

tm'H\ykHpHudk vdkufusifhEdkifouJhodkU a,½I\ykHpHudkvnf; vdkufusifhEdkif ygonf/ a,½I\b0aexdkifykHudkvnf;pH,lEdkifygonf/ “vltaygif;wdkU onftm'Htm;jzifh aojcif;odkUa&mufonfenf;wl vltaygif;wdkUonf c&pfawmftm;jzifhtouf½Sifjcif;odkUa&muf&MuvwHh/” (1aum15;22)

,kHMunfjcif;vdktyfonf

**Faith needed**

avhvmjcif;(4)üvl\toufonfaoEdkifonf/odkUjzpfíbk&m;ocifESifhqufEG,fjyD; xm0&touf&&ef ,kHMunfrI vdktyfygonf/

83

þuJhodkUjzpf&efa,½I\aqmif½GufcsufrSomvQifjzpfEdkifrnf/

“tjypfw&m;\tcum;aojcif;aywnf;/bk&m;ocifay;awmfrlaomqkaus;Zl;awmfum;igwdkUocifa,½Ic&pftm;jzifhxm0&toufaywnf;/” (a&m6;23)

xdkaMumifhbk&m;ocifay;onfhu,fwifjcif;rSmpnf;urf;owfrSwfcsuf½Sdygonf/ “bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfudk ,kHMunfaom oltygif;wdkU onfysufpD;jcif;odkUra&muf/ xm0&toufudk &apjcif;iSg bk&m;ocif onfrdrdü wyg;wnf;aom om;awmfudk pGefUawmfrlonf wdkifatmif avmuDom;wdkUudkcspf awmfrl\” (a,m3;16)

þuJhodkUjzifhbk&m;ocif\om;udk “a,½I” [kac:awmfrl\/olonf avmuDom;wdkUudktjypfrsm;rSu,f vTwfrnf/

,cka,½I\tvkyf

**The work of Jesus now**

a,½Ionf ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemuf aumif;uifbkHodkUwuf MuGoGm;\ xdktcsdefaumif;uifwrefawmfESpfyg;u a,½IwzefjyefMuG vmrnf[kaMujim\/ “oifwdkUESifhcGmí aumif;uifodkU aqmif,ljcif;udk cHawmfrlaom xdka,½Ionf oifwdkUrsufarSmufü aumif;uifodkUMuGoGm; awmfrlonfenf;wl wzefMuGvmawmfrlvwHh[kajymqdk\” (w1;11)

ayw½kucyfodrf;aom t&mtm;vkH;jyef vnfjyKjyif xdef;odrf; jcif;r½SdrD? a,½Ionf aumif;uifbkHü ½SdaetkH;rnf/ (w3;19;21) bk&m;ocif\ MuHpnfawmfudk jznfhpGrf;&ef a,½Ionf urÇmajray:odkU jyefMuGvmrnf/ Mum;umvrSm olonfbk&m;ocifESifh vlwdkU\pyfMum;

rSmtmrcHwOD;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifxHodkU uGsEfkyfwdkUtwGuf Mum;0if awmif;yefay;onfh,Zfyka&m[dwfrif;[lívnf;jzpfonf/

“bk&m;ocifwqlwnf;½Sdawmfrl\/bk&m;ocifESifhvlwdkU\pyfMum;rSm

vljzpfaoma,½Ic&pfwnf;[laomtmrcHwOD;½Sd\” (1wd2;5)

84

a[jAJMo0g'pmü½Sif;jyxm;onfrSm-“urÇmajray:üa,½I\touf½SifaexdkifykHonfrdrd\nDtudkwdkUESifhvkH;vkH;wl&aomtaMumif;½Sd\” (a[jAJ2;17)

olonf uGsEfkyfwdkUcHpm;onfudk aumif;pGmem;vnfonfhjyifuGsEfkyfwdkUvdk tyfcsufrsm;udkvnf;\*½kPmoufa&mufrI½Sdonf/

“igwdkU ,Zfya&m[dwfrif;onf igwdkUcH&aom qif;&J'ku©rsm;aMumifh rMuifemEdkifaomolr[kwf/ igwdkUcH&onfenf;wl trsdK;rsdK;aompkHprf; aESmuf,Sufjcif;wdkUudkcHbl;aomoljzpfawmfrl\ odkU&mwGif'kp½kduftjypf ESifhuif;vTwfawmfrl\ xdkaMumifhigwdkUonfoem;jcif;? \*½kPmudk¤if; awmfavsmfaomrpjcif; aus;Zl;awmfudk¤if;cH&rnftaMumif; &J&ifhaom pdwfESifhaus;Zl;yv’ifawmfodkUwdk;0ifcsOf;uyfMuukeftHh/” (a[ajAJ4;15-16)

tusOf;csKyf **- Summary**

* oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfonf tysdKunmrm&day: oufa&mufrI aMumifha,½IzGm;jrifcJhonf/ xdkaMumifhbk&m;ocif\om;awmf[lí ac:qdkonf/
* a,½I\t"dyÜg,fonfu,fwif½Sifjzpfygonf/tpOD;übk&m;ocifonfvlom;wdkUtm;tjypfw&m;rSu,fvTwf&efenf;vrf;wckMuHpnfawmf½SdcJhonf/
* tjypfw&m;\tcum;aojcif;jzpfonf/wd&pämefudk,ZfylaZmfjcif;onfykHrSefowday;jcif;omjzpfítjypfrsm;udku,fvTwfjcif;r[kwf yg/

85

* a,½IonfjynfhpkHaom,ZfylaZmfjcif;udkay;cJhonf/
* a,½Ionf ,cktcg aumif;uifbkHü½Sdaeonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUtwGuf oem;Muifemaom,Zfyka&m[dwfrif;jzpfonf/ taMumif;rSmolawGU MuKHcHpm;csufrsm;udkaumif;pGmem;vnfonf/
* a,½Ic&pfawmfay:übk&m;ocif½SdcJhaomMuHpnfawmfudkjznfhpGrf;&ef

urÇmajray:odkUa,½Ic&pfudkjyefvnfapvTwfrnf[k\*wdawmf½SdcJhonf/

zwf½I&efusrf;csufrsm;

róJ1;18-25/ vk1;26-38/ vk 2/ r 2/

a,m1;1-14/ a&m 5/

86

**avhvmjcif;(6)ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ a,½Ic&pfawmftrnf\t"dyÜg,frSm-

(u) u,fwif½Sif (c) u,fwif½SifqDvdrf;ay;jcif;

(\*) qDvdrf;ay;onf (C)qDvdrf;aomu,fwif½Sif

2/ a,½I\rdcifum;rnfolenf;/

(u) {vd½SAuf Elizabeth (c) rmó

(\*) rm&d (C) ½ko Ruth

3/ a,½I\zciftppfrnfolenf;/

(u) a,moyf (c) tmjA[H

(\*) 'g0d'f (C) bk&m;ocif

4/ rdu©mtem\*wdusrf;5;2üay;cJhaoma,½I\zGm;jrif&mt&yfonf-

(u) emZ&ufjrdKU Nazareth (c) AufvifjrdKU Bethlehem

(\*) {z&ufjrdKU Epmathah (C)\*vdvJ Galilee

5/ "r®a[mif;acwfüwd&pämefrsm;udk,ZfylaZmfjcif;onf

(u)tjypfw&m;onf aojcif;w&m;udk aqmifvmaMumif; owday;onf

(c) pdwfqdk;aombk&m;ocifudkaMueyfap&ef

(\*) t,loD;rIaMumifhjzpfonf

(C)u,fwifjcif;udkay;onf/

6/ tb,faMumifha,½Itm;vGefcJhonfhtESpf2000rSmapvTwfoenf;/

(u)\*sL;vlrsdK;udku,fwif&ef (c) qif;&JoludkauGs;arG;&ef

(c) tjypftwGufjynfhpkHaom (C)EdkifiHawmfudkwnfaxmif&ef

,ZfylaZmf&ef/

87

7/ ,cka,½Irnfonfhae&mrSm½Sdoenf;/

(u) ocsØKif;rSm (c) 'DurÇmajray:rSm

(\*) aumif;uifbkHrSm (C) rodyg/

8/ a,½Ic&pfawmfonfurÇmajray:odkUjyefvmrnfavm/

(u) jyefvmrnf (c) rodyg

(\*) rjyefvmyg (C) jyefEdkifbG,f½Sdonf/

9/ a,½I,cktcgbmvkyfaeovJ/

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkUtoufudkxdef;csKyfaeonf

(c) bk&m;a½SUawmfrSm,Zfya&m[dwfrif;tjzpfvkyfaeonf

(\*) tpdk;&rsm;udkxdef;csKyfaeonf

(C) rodyg/

10/ a,½Ic&pfawmfrSwqifh bk&m;ocifxHrS rnfonfh qkaus;Zl;udk& rnfenf;/

(u) csrf;omMuG,f0jcif;

(c) tem\*wfxm0&touf&jcif;

(\*) touf½Snfjcif;

(C) ,cktcgjidrfoufjcif;&jcif;

88

avhvmjcif;(7)

bk&m;ocifu'g0d'frif;ESifhjyKaom\*wdawmf

**God’s promise to David**

bk&m;ocifutmjA[HESifhjyKcJhaom\*wdawmfrSm-urÇmajray:½Sd vlrsdK;pktm;vkH;onf?olESifhol\trsdK;tEG,ftm;jzifhaumif;MuD;r\*Fvm&vdrfhrnf/avhvmjcif;(5)wGifaumif;MuD;r\*FvmurÇmajray:odkUaqmif,lvmrnfhtmjA[H\wOD;wnf;aomtrsdK;tEG,frSma,½Ijzpfygonf/ þtaMumif;udk "r®opfü ½Sif;vif;pGmazmfjyxm;ygonf/ (\*v3;16)

tmjA[Honf,kHMunfjcif;\pHjyerlemjzpfonf/uGsEfkyfwdkU\,kHMunfjcif;udkjyovdkvQif? tmjA[HuJhodkU bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmfudktjynfh t0,kHMunfumtvdkawmftwdkif;emcHrI½Sd&rnf/

tmjA[HrSqif;oufaom £oa&vvlrsdK;pkonf tJ\*kwåKjynfüuGsefrsm; jzpfcJhonf/ aMumufrufbG,faumif;onfh10rsdK;aomuyfqdk;MuD;jzpfjyD; aemuftJ\*kwåKvlrsdK;rsm;u aumif;uifbkHü xm0&bk&m;ocifwql½Sd aMumif;ESifh urÇmavmuay:½Sd ta&;udpötm;vkH;udk tkyfxdef;aeaMumif; odcJhonf/ ,if;aMumifhuGsefrsm;jzpfonfh £oa&vvlrsdK;udk arma½SOD; aqmifvGwfajrmufaponf/ þtjzpftysufrsm;udkxGufajrmuf&musrf; ürSwfom;xm;ygonf/

aemufydkif;£oa&vvlrsdK;onf tmjA[HaecJhonfhcg&efjynfe,fütajc csaexdkifcJhMuonf/ olwdkU\yxrOD;qkH;bk&ifrSma½Smvkrif;? 'kwd,rSm qmvHusrf;trsm;pka&;cJhonfh 'g0d'frif;jzpfygonf/

'g0d'frif;tm;jyKcJhonfh\*wdawmf

**The promise to David**

bk&m;ocifonf 'g0d'frif;tm; txl;\*wdawmfwck jyKcJhonf udkqmvHusrf;üqdkxm;ygonf/

89

“xm0&bk&m;onf 'g0d'ftm; "d|mefusdefqdkjcif;udkjyKí opömzsufawmf rrlaom pum;[lrlum; oif\trsdK;tEG,fudk oif\ yv’ifawmfrSm

igwifrnf/” (qm 132;11)

'g0d'frif;onf ol\EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifjyD; vlrsdK;pkjidrf;csrf;pGmaexdkif pOfbk&m;ociftm;0wfjyK&eftdrfawmfwaqmifwnfaqmufvdk\/bk&m;ocifuemoefudkapvTwfjyD; bk&m;ociftwGuf tdrfawmfwnfaqmuf &efrvdk[k'g0d'frif;tm;ajymaponf/bk&m;ocifu'g0d'f\&mZtdrfawmfudkwnfaxmifrnf/ ,if;\&mZrsdK;EG,frSmwOD;onf ol\EdkifiHawmfudk xm0pOfpdk;rdk;vdrfhrnf/

“oifonftoufumvaphíbdk;ab;wdkUESifhtwltdyfaysmfaomtcgoif\&ifaoG;oifrSqif;oufaom om;udkigcsD;ajr§mufí ol\EdkifiHudkig wnfaxmifrnf/ xdkom;onf ig\emrtbdkU tdrfudkaqmufvdrfhrnf/ olxdkifaom&mZyv’ifudktpOftjrJigwnfaprnf/--oif\trsdK;tEG,f ESifh oif\EdkifiHonfigha½SUrSmtpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf/ oif\ &mZyv’if onfvnf;tpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf/” (2&m7;12-13?16)

txufygusrf;csufüta&;MuD;aomtcsuf(3)csufyg½Sdonf/

1/ \*wdawmfonf 'g0d'frif;\ om;a½SmvrGefudk nTef;onfr[kwfyg/ taMumif;rSmbk&m;ocifqdkcJhonfh “&mZyv’ifonftpOftjrJwnfvdrfh rnf” a½SmvrGef\MuG,f0csrf;omjcif;? ÓPfynmMuG,f0jcif;½Sdaomf vnf;olUrSmEdkifiHawmfxm0pOftkyfpdk;cJhjcif;r½Sdyg/(2&m 7;14)üemoefu 'g0d'frif;tm;ajymcJhonfrSm - ol\rsdK;EG,frS qif;oufrnfhbk&ifonf bk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfrnf/bk&m;ocifonftbjzpfrnf/

2/ xdkbk&ifonf 'g0d'frif;\ &mZyv’ifawmfrSm tkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ (2&m 7;12-13)

3/ bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfjzpfay:rnf[kaMujimcJhonf/ (2&m 7;12)

90

ya&mzufrsm;\oifMum;jcif;

**The teaching of the prophets**

txufygtcsuf(3)csufudkor®musrf;ütav;xm;ajymqdkcJhonf/ a[½Sm,tem\*wådusrf;üvnf;qdkxm;ygonf/

“igwdkUtbdkU oli,fudkbGm;jrif\ igwdkUtm;om;udk oem;awmfrl\ xdkolonftkyfpdk;jcif;tmPmpuf½Sdvdrfhrnf/ emrawmfrlum; tHhMobG,f wdkifyifbuf?wefcdk;MuD;aombk&m;ocif?xm0&tb?jidrfoufjcif;t½Sif[kac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcHawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ 'g0d'frif;\&mZyv’ifay:rSm xdkifíEdkifiHawmfudk aemifumvtpOfrjywf w&m;awmftwdkif;ajzmifhrwf pGmpD&ifítjrJwnfapawmfrlrnftaMumif;?tmPmawmfwdk;wufjcif;ESifh jidrfoufawmfrljcif;onf edpötjrJ½Sdvdrfhrnf/ aumif;uifAdkvfajct½Sif xm0&bk&m;onftvdkawmftm;MuD;íxdktrIudkjyD;pD;awmfrlvdrfhrnf/”

(a[½Sm 9;6-7)

atmufygwlnDonfhtcsufrsm;tav;ay;qdkxm;onf/

1/ ol\tkyfpdk;jcif;tmPmpufonftqkH;r½Sd/

2/ 'g0d'frif;\&mZyv’ifay:rSmxdkifíEdkifiHawmfudkpD&iftkyfpdk;rnf/

3/ aumif;uifAdkvfajct½Sifxm0&bk&m;onf xdktrIudkjyD;pD;awmfrlvdrfh rnf/

\*wdawmfrSyk\*¾dKvfonfa,½Ijzpfonf

**Jesus was the one promised**

'g0d'frif;\ &mZyv’ifüpdk;pHrnfh bk&ifonf a,½Ijzpfrnfudk ,kHrSm;p&mr½Sdyg/

a,½IrzGm;jrifrSD aumif;uifwref\*gajAvu rm&dtm;ajymqdk&m “xdkom;onfum; MuD;jrwfaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf/ tjrifhqkH;aombk&m; \om;awmf[k ac:a0:orkwfjcif;udk cH&vdrfhrnf/ olUtb'g0d'f\ &mZyv’ifudk xm0&t½Sifbk&m;ocifonf olUtm;ay;awmfrlrnf/xdkol

91

onfvnf; ,mukyftrsdK;tEG,fudk tpOfrjywftkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ ol\ EkdifiHonfvnf;tqkH;r½Sd&[kajymqdk\” (vk 1;32-33)

¤if;tcsuf(3)csufxyfrHnTef;onfudkawGU&onf/

1/ EdkifiHawmfonftpOftjrJwnf½Sdrnf/

2/ olonf'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifay:ütkyfpdk;rnf/

3/ bk&m;ocifuþ\*wdawmfudkjzpfay:aprnf/

rm&d\0rf;ajrmufaomoDcsif;

**Mary’s song of rejoicing**

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfudkrm&ducsD;rTrf;oDqdkonfhtHhbG,f&moDcsif;onf½Sifvkumc&pf0ifusrf;ürSwfom;xm;ygonf/aumif;uifwrefuþuav;i,fzGm;jrifjcif;onf bk&m;ocifu 'g0d'frif;tm;ay;aom \*wdawmfudkjznfhpGrf;aponf[kajymqdkaomfvnf; rm&duwzeftmjA[H tm;ay;cJhaom \*wdawmftwGuf bk&m;ocifudk aus;Zl;awmfcsD;rGrf;ao; onf/ rm&dubk&m;ocifonf xdkvlESpfOD;ESifhjyKcJhaom \*wdawmfonf a,½IwOD;wnf;udkom &nfnTef;onfudkaumif;pGmem;vnfxm;jcif;jzpf rnf/

“tmjA[HrSpaom ol\trsdK;tEG,ftm; oem;jcif;aus;Zl;awmfudktpOf tjrJjyKjcif;iSgowdxm;írdrduGsef£oa&vudkrpawmfrljyD[kqdk\”

(vk1;54-55)

EdkifiHawmf –- **The Kingdom**

a,½IxkwfazmfaMujimrnfhEdkifiHawmfonfþurÇmajray:üwnf½Sdvdrfhrnf[lí,kHrSm;p&mr½Sdyg/olonfþEdkifiHawmf\½Sifbk&ifjzpfrnf/ol\aemufvdkufrsm;vnf; tkyfpdk;onfht&müyg0ifrnf/ a,½Iuol\ wrefawmftm; ajymcJhonfrSm “igtrSefqdkonfum; tvkH;pkHaom t&mwdkU udktopfjyKjyifaom umvü vlom;onf bkef;½Sdaomyv’if

92

awmfay:rSm xdkifawmfrlaomtcg ighaemufodkUvdkufMuaom oifwdkU onfwq,fhESpfck aomyv’ifay:rSmxdkifvsuf£oa&v wq,fhESpfrsdK; udkppfaMumpD&ifMuvwHh/” (r19;28)

þonfrSm tpueOD;ü bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufudk urÇmajray:rSm bkef;awmfxif½Sm;&efESifhjidrfoufjcif;½Sd&efjzpfygonf/

“igtouf½Sifonfjzpfí xm0&bk&m;\bkef;awmfonf ajrwjyifvkH;ü

ESHUjym;vdrfhrnf/” (awm 14;21)

urÇmajray:odkUa,½IjyefMuGvmjyD;½Sifbk&ifjzpfpOfþt&mtm;vkH;jznfh pGrf;vdrfhrnf/

yifawukawåyGJü ayw½ka[majymaepOf t"duta&;ygonfhtcsufwck rSma,½Ionfbk&m;ocifu 'g0d'frif;tm;jyKcJhaomxif½Sm;onfhtquf rsdK;EG,fjzpfonf/ 'g0d'frif;onf c&pfawmfbk&iftjzpf wnfaxmifrnfh EdkifiHawmfudkajrmfjrifaeaMumif;qmvHusrf;üayw½ku&nfnTef;cJhonf/

“nDtudkwdkUtrsdK;\tbjzpfaom 'g0d'f\taMumif;udk igonfoifwdkU tm;twnfhtvif;ajymyg&ap/ xdk'g0d'fonf aoí oj\*dKvfaomwGif; onf,ckwdkifatmifigwdkUü½Sd\ xdkolonfrdrdtrsdK;tEG,fxJu vlZmwd tm;jzifhc&pfawmfudkbk&m;ocifxajrmufapírdrdyv’ifay:rSmwifawmfrlrnf/” (w 2;29-30)

“a,½I½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf wdusonfhtrSwfwck bk&m;ocifu 'g0d'frif;tm;jyKaom\*wdawmfudkjznfhpGrf;onf[kwrefawmfu½Sif;vif;cJhao;onf/” xdka,½Iudkbk&m;ocifxajrmufapawmfrlonfudk igwdkU½Sd orQonfoufaocHjzpfMu\” (w 2;32)

tcsdeftcga&mufpOfxm0&bk&m;u“oif\&efolwdkUudkoif\ajcwif&m igrcsxm;rSDwdkifatmifighvufusFmbufüxdkifaeavmh”[kocifa,½Itm;rdefUawmfrlonfudk 'g0d'fuem;vnfxm;jyD;jzpfonfudk ayw½kuajymcJh

93

onf/xdkaemufwrefawmfqufajymcJhonfrSm “xdkaMumifhoifwdkUonf vuf0g;uyfwdkifrSmuGyfrsufaom a,½Iudkbk&m;ocifonf c&pfawmf

t&mü¤if;? tpdk;&aom t½Sift&mü¤if; cefUxm;awmfrlonf taMumif; udk£oa&vtrsdK;om;taygif;wdkUtwyftrSefodrSwfMuavmh/” (w 2;34-36)

bk&m;ocif\tmrcHcsuf

**God’s Guarantee**

or®musrf;ü aygvku tmoifvlrsdK;tm; ajymMum;&mwGif csKH;í

tHhbG,f&majrmfvifhcsufw&yfay;cJhonf/ “cefUxm;awmfrlaomtm;jzifhavmuDom;wdkUudkajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;ESifhnDavsmfpGm ppfaMumpD&ifrnfh aeU&ufudk csdef;csufawmfrljyD/ xdkoludk

aojcif;rS xajrmufapawmfrlaomtm;jzifh cyfodrf;aom vlwdkUtm;,kH avmufaomoufaoudkjyawmfrljyD[kaygvka[majym\” (w 17;31)

avhvmjcif;(7)twdkcsKH; - **Summary**

- urÇmajray:ESifhywfoufí or®musrf;ü bk&m;ocif\ MuHpnf awmfudkzGifhjyxm;onf/

- þMuHpnfawmfrsm; jznfhpGrf;rnfh olonf tmjA[HESifh 'g0d'frSqif; oufrnfhrsdK;EG,fjzpfonfudkbk&m;ocifuajymcJhonf/

- \*wdawmfrS½Sdrnfholonfa,½Ijzpfonf/

- bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf wnfaxmifonfh tcsdefwGif a,½Ionf þavmuudkajzmifhrwfjcif;jzifhpD&iftkyfpdk;rnf/

- þajrmfvifhcsufonf "r®a[mif;\ oGefoifjcif;ay:rSm tajccH jyD;a,½IESifhwrefawmfrsm;\ owif;ü½Sif;vif;pGm yg0ifonf/

94

zwf½I&efusrf;csufrsm;

a[½Sm 11/ w 2 / a&m 4/ a[½Sm 35/ qm 132/ vk 19/

**avhvmjcif;(7)ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ urÇmajray:aumif;MuD;r\*FvmaqmifvmrnfholonftmjA[H\rnf onfhrsdK;EG,fjzpfoenf;/

(u) £Zuf (c) 'g0d'f

(\*) a,moyf (C) a,½I

2/ £oa&vvlrsdK;pkonfrnfonfhwdkif;jynfüuGsefjzpfcJhoenf;/

(u) tmz&du (c)cg&ef

(\*) tD\*spf(tJ\*kwåKjynf) (C) tDwvD

3/ or®musrf;ü rnfonfhpmtkyfonf £oa&vvlrsdK; uGseftjzpf rSvGwfajrmufaMumif; a&;om;cJhoenf;/

(u) urÇmOD;usrf; (c) 0wfjyK&musrf;

(\*) xGufajrmuf&musrf; (C) awmvnf&musrf;

4/ £oa&v\yxrqkH;bk&ifum;rnfolenf;/

(u) a½Smvk (c) a½SmvrGef

(\*) 'g0d'f (C) ½SarGv

5/ 'g0d'fubk&m;ociftm;rnfonfudkaqmufvkyfay;rnfenf;/

(u) eef;awmf (c) jrdKUawmf

(\*) 0wfjyK&mtdrfawmf (C) ,Zffyv’if

6/ bk&m;ocifu'g0d'ftm;rnfonfh\*wdawmfay;cJhoenf;/

(u) csrf;omMuG,f0jcif; (c) ol\EdkifiHawmfxm0pOfwnf½Sdjcif;

(\*) usrf;rmjcif;ESifhtouf½Snfjcif; (C)aysmf½Gifjcif;ESifhwdk;yGm;jcif;

95

7/ £oa&vrSrnfonfh ya&mzufu “a,½SJrS bk&ifwyg; xGufay: rnf” [ka[moenf;/

(u) a[½Sm, (c) MoA'd

(\*) ½SarGv (C) a[ma½S

8/ 'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifay:tkyfpdk;rnfh\*wdawmfrSrsdK;EG,fonfrnf olenf;/

(u) a½SmvrGef (c) a,½I

(\*) a[Zudrif; Hezekiah (C) a&maAmif Rehohoam

9/ bk&m;ocif\*wdawmf½Sdrnfh EdkifiHawmfonf rnfonfh ae&mrSm wnfaxmifrnfenf;/

(u) urÇmajray:rSm (c) aumif;uifbkH

(\*) av[me,f (C) vlwdkU\ESvkH;

10/ bk&m;ocifu ol\\*wdawmf jznfhpGrf;&ef rnfonfh tmrcHcsuf ay;onfudkaygvkutmoifünTef;oenf;/

(u) &moDOwkrsm; (c) a,½IzGm;jrifjcif;

(\*) ae ESifh n (C)a,½I½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;/

96

avhvmjcif;(8)

a,½Ic&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;

**The Resurrection of Jesus Christ**

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\t"dyÜg,fum; aojcif;rSwzef jyefvnf ½Sifoefvmjcif;jzpfonf/ \*&dpmvkH; anastasis rS bmomjyefjcif; jzpfyg onf/"r®opfusrf;rSm“xajrmufjcif;”odkUr[kwf “rwfwwf&yfjcif;” jzpfonf/

a,½IonfocsØKif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onfordkif;wGifjiif;y,fír&Edkifonfhjzpf&yfwckjzpfonf/ a,½I\ aojcif;ESifh ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif; onfvlom;rsm;ay:bk&m;ocif\ MuHpnfawmfw&yfvkH; \A[dktcsuf tcsmyifjzpfygonf/ c&pf,mef\ ,kHMunfjcif;onfvnf; ¤if;tcsuf tay: wnfaqmufcJhonf/ c&pf,mefbmom wnf½Sdjcif;onf c&pfawmf\ aojcif;rS ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ay: tajccHvsuf½Sdonf/ þonfrSm AD yxr&mpk wynfhawmfrsm;\ toufwmü ESdK;aqmf wdkufwGef;tm;w&yfjzpfonf/

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onfwrefawmfrsm;\t"duoifMum;jcif;

**Main Topic of the Apostles’ teaching**

wrefawmfrsm;u “,k'” tpm;tjcm;aom wrefawmftopf “ród”udka½G;cJhpOf ródonf c&pfawmf xajrmufjcif;udk olwdkUESifh twl oufaocHjzpf&rnf[kqdkonf/ (w 1;22)

wrefawmfrsm;onfa,½IudktaMumif;jyKvsufaojcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmuf jcif;w&m;udka[mojzifhtusOf;cscH&onf/ (w 4;2)

“aoaomolwdkUonfxajrmufrnf[kajrmfvifhjcif;taMumif;” aygvku a[mMum;ojzifhppfaMumpD&ifjcif;cH&onf/ (w 23;6? w 24;21)

"r®opfpmapmifrsm;xJrSma,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;Mo0g'tjynfht0

97

yg0ifonfhjyif uGsEkfyfwdkY twGufvnf; ta&;MuD;aMumif; oGefoif

xm;ygonf/

“c&pfawmfonfxajrmufawmfrrlvQifigwdkUa[majymjcif;ütusdK;r½Sd/oifwdkU,kHMunfjcif;üvnf; tusdK;r½Sd/ ------ 'kp½kduftjypfatmufü ½SdMuao;\” (1aum 15;14ESifh17)

bk&m;ocifonftb,faMumifha,½Iudkxajrmufapoenf;

**Why did God raise Jesus?**

a½SUydkif;avhvmjcif;rsm;wGifa,½I\tvkyfwm0efrSmtjypfw&m;twGuf ,ZfylaZmfjcif;jzpfonf/ (a[jAJ9;26) avhvmjcif; (4)rSm bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfudk tm'HuemcHjcif;rjyKonfhtwGuf tjypf w&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;onfvlom;ay:odkUusa&mufvmcJhonf/avhvm jcif;(6)rSmrl a,½Ionf bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmftm;vkH;udk emcHjyD; vkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;tjypfuif;onfhtoufwm½SdcJhonf/odkUaomfa,½Ionfaojcif;rS ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;r½SdcJhaomf ol\aojcif;onf ,ZfylaZmf jcif;rjzpfEdkifyg/ (\*v 4;4)t& a,½Ionf rdef;r0rf;ü y#doaE¨,lí ynwfw&m;atmufübGm;jrifojzifhuGsEkfyfwdkUuJhodkUtm'HrStjypfw&m;\ 'Pfudk tarGqufcHcJhonf/ oludk,füum; tjypfuif;pifol jzpfonf/ xdkUaMumifh aojcif;w&m;onf olUudkcsKyfudkifír&yg/ “aojcif;w&m; onfaemufwzefudk,fawmfudkrtkyfpdk;&/” (a&m 6;9)

bk&m;ocif\tcspfESifhw&m;rQwrI

**God’s love and Justice**

bk&m;ocif\w&m;rQwaomrlonfol\ynwfawmfudkvkH;vkH; vsm;vsm;emcHoltm;tjypfw&m;ESifh aojcif;w&m;\csKyfudkifjcif;udkcGifh rjyKay/ ayw½kajymcJhonfrSm “xdkoludkaojcif;a0'emonf tpOfcsnf

98

aESmifcsKyfudkifírjzpfEdkifonfESifhxdka0'emudkbk&m;ocifonfcGswfy,fíxajrmufapawmfrljyD/” (w2;24)

avhvmjcif;(3)ü½Sif;jyxm;onfrSm-a,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf

bk&m;ocif\w&m;rQwrIESifhvlom;udkcspfonfhtwGufjzpfonf/

“bk&m;ocif\om;awmfudk,kHMunfaomoltaygif;wdkUonfysufpD;jcif; odkUra&muf? xm0&toufudk &apjcif;iSg bk&m;ocifonf rdrdü wyg;wnf;aom om;awmfudk pGefUawmfrlonfwdkifatmif avmuDom; wdkUudkcspfawmfrl\” (a,m 3;16)

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf **AD** yxr&mpk\topfaom,kHMunfrI [kwfygovm;/

**Was Resurrection a new belief in the First Century AD?**

usrf;pmrSod½Sd&onfrSm - aojcif;rS ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf a,½IrwdkifrSDopöm½Sdolrsm;\ ajrmfvifhjcif;w&yf jzpfonf/ odkUjzpfí a,½Iu “oifwdkUtb tmjA[Honf igMuGvmrnfh tcsdefumvudk ajrmfvifhjcif;iSgtvGeftvdk½Sd\jrif&aomtcg0rf;ajrmufjcif;odkUa&mufonf[krdefUawmfrl\/” (a,m 8;56)

'g0d'frif;\pum;udk ½Sifayw½ku nTef;cJhonfrSm “igonf xm0& bk&m;udk tpOfrjywfrsufarSmufjyK\ ----xdkUaMumifhighpdwfESvkH;onf om,mjcif;? igh0dnmOfonfvnf;½Tifvef;jcif;½Sd\ xdkrSwyg;ightom; onfajrmfvifhvsufusdef;0yfvdrfhrnf/” (w2;25-26 ESifh 31 udk qm16; 8-11)ESifh,SOfMunfhvQif'g0d'fonfc&pfawmf\ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifh ywfoufíMudKwifjrifvsuf½Sdonf/

“tuGsEkfyfrlum;ajzmifhrwfí rsufESmawmfudkzl;jrif&ygvdrfhrnf/ Edk;aom tcgykHo@mefawmftm;jzifhtuGsEfkyftvdkjynfhpkH&ygvdrfhrnf/” 'g0d'fu xyfrHajymao;onf/ (qm17;15)

99

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;-bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfjznfhpGrf;jcif;

**The Resurrection – A Fulfilment of God’s promises**

avhvmjcif;(5)wGiftmjA[HESifh'g0d'fwdkUonfaojcif;rS½Sifjyef

xajrmufíbk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfücHpm;&efajrmfvifhcJhonf/olwdkUESpfOD;wnf;omþajrmfvifhjcif;udkcHpm;&ef&nfnTef;jcif;r[kwf/

a,mbajymcJhonfrSm “ighudka½G;ESKwfaomocifonftouf½SifíaemifumvüajrrIefYtay:rSmay:vmawmfrlrnf[lí¤if;? ighta&ukefjyD;rS þudk,fudkyifzsufpD;aomf vnf;? igonf udk,fcE¨mü bk&m;ocifudk jrifrnf[lí¤if; igod\” (a,mb19;25-26)

a[½Sm,ajymcJhonfrSm “udk,fawmf\ vlaowdkUonf touf½SifMuyg vdrfhrnf/ ig\taoaumifwdkUonfvnf; xajrmufMuygvdrfhrnf/ ajrrIefUüaeaomolwdkUEdk;íoDcsif;qdkMuavmh/ ----- ajronfvnf; rdrdocsØKif;om;wdkUudkxkwfabmf& ygvdrfhrnf/” (a[½Sm26;19)

'Ha,vtm;ajymcJhonfrSm “ajrrIefUü tdyfaysmfaom olrsm;wdkUonf Edk;Muvdrfhrnf/”oludk,fwdkifuvnf;aojcif;ütdyfaysmfaejyD;---aeU&uf umvukefpifjyD;rS udk,ft&dyft&mudkcHíay:&vdrfhrnf/” ('H12;2ESifh13)

þonfrSm a,½IrwdkifrD vlrsm;\ajrmfvifhjcif;jzpfaMumif; aygvku twnfjyKcJhonf/

“bk&m;ocifrpawmfrlaomaus;Zl;awmfudktuGsEfkyfcH&í,ckwdkifatmif½Sdae&yg\/c&pfawmfonftaoowfjcif;udkcH&rnf[lí¤if;? aojcif;rS tOD;qkH;xajrmufí ,k'trsdK;om;? wyg;trsdK;om;wdkUtm; tvif;udk ay;rnf[lí¤if;? arma½SrSpaom ya&mzufrsm;wdkUa[majymaom pum; xuftuGsEfkyfonfrvGefbJ? vltMuD;ti,fwdkUtm; oufaocHíaeyg onf/”[kaygvkuajymcJhonf/ (w26;22-23)

100

a,½Ic&pfawmf-tOD;qkH;xajrmufjyD;xm0&touf&ol

**Christ the first to rise to Everlasting life**

a,½Ic&pfawmfonftOD;qkH;aojcif;rSxajrmufjyD;?xm0&touf&oljzpfaMumif; "r®usrf;ü ½Sif;vif;xm;ygonf/ aygvkuvnf; þodkU a&;cJhonf/

“igwdkUudku,fwifaom ocifa,½Ic&pfay:xGef;onft&mrSm ,ckxif ½Sm;vsuf½Sd\/xdkocifonfaojcif;taMumif;udky,f½Sm;í?touf&jcif;taMumif;ESifhrazmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udk{0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifhxif½Sm;apawmfrljyD/” (2wd1;10)

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onfxm0&touf\wckwnf;aomajrmfvifhjcif;[kwfygovm;

**Is Resurrection the only hope of Immortality?**

urÇmajray:rSmwnf½Sd&ef a,½Iutvif;jycJhonfh touf½Sif jcif;ESifhrazmufjyefEdkifjcif;\ wckwnf;aomajrmfvifhcsufrSm aojcif;rS ½Sifjyefxjrmufjcif;yifjzpfonf/

ayw½ku½dk;½dk;aMunmcJhonfrSm- “'g0d'fonfaumif;uifodkUrwufao;”(w2;34)þonfrSm'g0d'f\ajrmfvifhcsufr[kwfaMumif;awGUjrifcJh&onf/bk&m;ocif\*wdawmfay;cJhonfrSm'g0d'fonfc&pfawmfu ol\a,½k½Svif½Sd yv’if('g0d'f\yv’if)ay: wifrnfudkjrif&rnf/ (w2;30)

avhvmjcif;(7)udkrSDjyD; “tmoif”ü aygvk½Sif;jycJhonfrSm a,½I\ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf bk&m;ocifxHrS tmrcHcsufw&yfjzpfonf/ ,if;onf owfrSwfaomaeU&ufü a,½IuavmuDom;wdkUudkajzmifhrwf jcif;w&m;ESifhnDavsmfpGmppf aMumpD&ifrnf[kqdkcJhonf/ (w17;31)

101

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;-ppfrSefaomajrmfvifhjcif;

**Resurrection - The true Hope**

“rmo”onf a,½I\aemufvdkufwOD;jzpfonf/ olronfaojyD; aemufydkif;½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;½Sdrnfudk,kHMunfonf/ol\armifvmZ½kaoqkH;jyD;aemufa,½Iuolrtm;“oif\armifonfxajrmufvdrfhrnf”[krdefUawmfrl\/rmouvnf;aemufqkH;aomaeUwnf;[laomxajrmuf&mumvüolonfxajrmufvdrfhrnf[kjyefajzcJh\ a,½Iurmotm;jyef ajym&m-“igonfxajrmufjcif;taMumif;? touf½Sifjcif;taMumif;jzpf \ighudk,kHMunfaomolonfaovGefaomfvnf;½Sifvdrfhrnf/” (a,m11;23-25)

tm;vkH;xajrmufvdrfhrnfavm

**Will all be raised?**

"r®usrf;ü qdkxm;onfrSm “tjypfw&m;\tcum;aojcif;ay wnf;/bk&m;ocifay;awmfrlaom qkaus;Zl;awmfum; igwdkYocifa,½I c&pftm;jzifhxm0&toufaywnf;/” (a&m6;23)

bk&m;ocifudk ½SmazGjcif;r½Sdolrsm;(odkU) bk&m;ocif\trIawmfudkxrf; aqmifvdkpdwfr½Sdolrsm;(odkU)a,½IrSwqifhbk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfudkrodvdkolrsm;wdkUonfbk&m;ocifay;rnfhqkaus;Zl;awmfudkr&Edkifyg/

"r®usrf;ü½Sif;vif;pGmoifjyxm;onfrSm-

“ÓPfynmvrf;rSvTJoGm;aomolonfocsØKif;om;tpkta0;üae&musvdrfhrnf/” (ok21;16)

“\*kPftoa&ESifhjynfhpkHvsufynmowdr½Sdaomolonfum;ysufpD;jcif;odkUa&mufwwfaomwd&pämefESifhwl\” (qm49;20)

“xdkocifwdkUonfaoMuygjyD/wzeftoufr½Sif&Muyg/ocsØKif;om;jzpfíxajrmufjcif;r½Sd&Muyg/” (a[½Sm26;14)

102

wduspGmem;vnf&efvdktyfjcif;

**Proper understanding Necessary**

aojcif;\qefUusifbufonf xm0&touf& jcif;jzpfonf/ a,½Iu uGsEfkyfwdkUtm; xm0&touf&&ef ajrmfvifhcsuf ay;cJhí þodkUqdkcJhonf/

“xm0&touf[lrlum;rSefaombk&m;ocifwqlwnf;jzpfawmfrlaom

udk,fawmfudk¤if;? apvTwfawmfrlaom a,½Ic&pfudk¤if; oduGsrf;jcif; wnf;/” (a,m17;3)

bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfESifhywfoufvdkvQifwdusaomem;vnfrI½Sd&efvdktyfygonf/ppfrSefaombk&m;udkodjyD;ol\ESKwfuywfawmfudkaumif;pGmem;vnf&rnf/ þodkUaom oduGsrf;,kHMunfjcif; ½SdcJhvQifaemuf wqifhrSmc&pfawmfüAwådZHcH,ljcif;jzpfonf/ ¤if;udkavhvmjcif;(11)ü ½Sif;jy rnf/ ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm; ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;&bdkU&ef AwådZHcH,l jcif;\ta&;MuD;ykHudkaygvkuaxmufjycJhygonf/

“a,½Ic&pfü AwådZHudkcHaom ol½SdorQwdkUonf taocHawmfrljcif;ü AwådZHudkcHMuonf[koifwdkUrodoavm/ xdkaMumifhtaocHawmfrljcif;ü AwådZHudkcHaomtm;jzifh xdkocifESifhtwloj\*ØKvfjcif;udkcHMu\taMumif; rlum; c&pfawmfonf crnf;awmf\ bkef;wefcdk;tm;jzifh aojcif;rS xajrmuf onfenf;wl igwdkUonfvnf; topfaomtoufü usifvnf&Mu ownf;/” (a&m6;3-5)

c&pfawmftOD;qkH;xajrmufíusefolrsm;aemufvdkufMu\

**Christ the first to rise – others to follow**

c&pfawmfonf tOD;qkH;aojcif;rS xajrmufum?xm0&touf &cJh\uGsEkfyfwdkUaemufxyfzwf½IcJhonfrSm “,ckrlum; c&pfawmfonf aojcif;rS xajrmufawmfrlí tdyfaysmfaomolwdkUwGiftOD;oD;aomtoD; jzpfawmfrljyD” (1aum15;20)

103

tOD;qkH;aomtoD;rsm;onfyxrqkH;&dyfodrf;jcif;\&v'fjzpfonf/qufvufjyD;rsm;pGmaomtoD;aumif;rsm;ay:EdkifOD;rnf/ aygvkuþ&dyfodrf; jcif;ykHo@mefudk½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\tpDtpOfudkjyocJhonf/ “odkU&mwGifvltoD;oD;wdkUonfrdrdwdkUtvSnfhtwdkif;vdkuf&Muvdrfhrnf/c&pfawmfonf tOD;qkH;aomtoD;jzpfawmfrl\xdkaemufc&pfawmfonf MuGvmawmfrlaomtcgwynfhawmfjzpfaomolwdkUonf½Sifjcif;odkUa&muf Muvdrfhrnf/” (1aum15;23)

'kwd,Mudrfc&pfawmfMuGvmíaoolrsm;xajrmufaprnf

**Second Coming of Christ to raise the Dead**

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf c&pfawmf 'kwd,Mudrf MuGvmonfh tOD;qkH;&ufydkif;rSmjzpfrnf/aygvka&;cJhonfrSm“udk,fawmfwdkifay:xGef;íEdkifiHawmfxif½Sm;aomumv? touf½Sifaomol? aoaomolwdkUudk ppfaMum pD&ifawmfrlrnf/” ('kwd4;1)

aygvkqufvufa&;cJhonfrSm - “nDtpfudkwdkU? ajrmfvifhjcif;r½Sdaom tjcm;olwdkUonf0rf;enf;ouJhodkUoifwdkUonf0rf;renf;rnftaMumif; tdyfaysmfaomolwdkU\trlt&mudkrodbJaeapjcif;iSgigwdkUtvdkr½Sd/ a,½IonfaojyD;rSwzefxajrmufawmfrlonfudkigwdkUonf,kHMunfvQifxdkenf;wla,½Iü tdyfaysmfaomolwdkUudkvnf;? xdkocifeSifhtwlbk&m; ocifydkUaqmifawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ ocifbk&m;\Asm'dwfawmftm;jzifhwzef igwdkUqdkonfum;? ocifbk&m;MuGvmawmfrlaomtcg?touf½Sifíusef MuGif;aom igwdkUonf tdyfaysmfjyD;aomolwdkU\t&iftOD;ae&mus&Mu rnfr[kwf/ ocifbk&m;onfaMuG;aMumfjcif;?aumif;uifwrefrif;toH ay;jcif;? bk&m;ocif\ wHydk;awmfudkrIwfjcif;ESifhwuG? aumif;uifbkHrS udk,fwdkifqif;oufí?c&pfawmfüaovGefaomolwdkUonftOD;xajrmuf Muvdrfhrnf/” (1ouf4;13-16)

104

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhppfaMumpD&ifjcif;

**Resurrection and Judgment**

'Ha,vtm;ajymaomtcg“xdkumvtcgajrrIefUütdyfaysmfaom olrsm;wdkUonfEdk;Muvdrfhrnf/tcsdKUwdkUum;xm0&touf½Sifjcif;ESifh¤if;? tcsdKUwdkUum;½SufaMumufjcif;? xm0&toa&ysufjcif;ESifh¤if; Edk;Muvdrfh rnf/” ('H12;2)c&pfawmf'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmpOfxajrmufolrsm;ESifhtouf½Sifvsuf½Sdolrsm;wdkUüppfaMumpD&if&eftwGuftpkta0;üajymjcif;jzpfonf/wcsdKUrSm a,½I\ jiif;y,fjcif; cHolrsm;vnf; jzpfEdkifbG,f½Sdonf/ a,½Iuvnf;xdkuJhodkUoGefoifcJhonf/

“þtrIt&mudk tHhMojcif;r½SdMuESifh? ocsØKif;rsm;rSm ½Sdaomoltaygif; wdkUonf om;awmf\ pum;oHudkMum;í xGuf&rnfhtcsdefumva&muf vwHh? aumif;aomtusifhudk usifhaomolwdkUonf touf½Sif&m xajrmufjcif;odkU¤if;? qdk;,kwfaom tusifhudk usifhaom olwdkUonf tjypfpD&if&mxajrmufjcif;odkU¤if;xGuf&MuvwHh/” (a,m5;28-29)

ppfaMumpD&ifonfhaeU&ufü bk&m;ocifudk ,kHMunfolrsm;? tvdkawmf twdkif; vdkufemolrsm;ESifh om;awmfa,½I\ pHerlem twdkif;vdkuf avQmufolrsm;tm; xm0&toufqkaus;Zl;udkay;rnf/

a,½Iuvnf;uGsEfkyfwdkUtm;vkH;ajymMum;cJhonfrSm “igonfxajrmufjcif;taMumif;? touf½Sifjcif;taMumif;jzpf\ ighudk ,kHMunfaomolonfaovGefaomfvnf;½Sifvdrfhrnf/” (a,m11;25)

twdkcsKH;rsm; **Summary**

* a,½Ic&pfawmf\ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf ppfrSefaom jzpf&yf wckjzpfygonf/
* a,½Ic&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf"r®opfüt"duoifMum;jcif;jzpfonf/

105

* a,½Ionf vkH;vkH;vsm;vsm; tjypfuif;pifonfhtusifhpm&dwå½Sdjcif; aMumifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;&cJhonf/ odkUjzpfí w&m;rQwrI½Sdaom bk&m;ocifonfolUtm;ocsØKif;rScGswfy,fcJhonf/
* a,½Iray:xGef;rDESifh ay:xGef;jyD;aemuf? ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf opöm½Sdaom,kHMunfolrsm;\ajrmfvifhjcif;jzpfonf/
* xm0&touf uGsEfkyfwdkUr&ao;ay/ odkUaomf &bdkU&efajrmfvifhcsuf ½Sdonf/
* vlobm0rSmxm0&toufr½Sday/½SdcJhvQifc&pfawmfonfuGsEfkyfwdkU

twGuf,ZftjzpfylaZmf&efrvdktyfawmhyg/

* aojcif;rSxajrmufjcif;onf xm0&touf&jcif;\ ajrmfvifhcsuf wckjzpfonf/
* tm;vkH;aomolrsm;xajrmufjcif;cH&rnfr[kwfay/ xm0&touf& jcif;\owif;aumif;udkem;rvnfolrsm;ocsØKif;rSmqufvufaeaernf/
* owif;aumif;udkem;vnf,kHMunfjcif;ESifhAwådZHcH,ljcif;onf½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\vdktyfcsufjzpfonf/
* c&pfawmfonf tOD;qkH;aom ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;xm0&touf&ol jzpfonf/ olUaemufvdkufrsm;vnf;xdkuJhodkUjzpfEdkifonf/
* a,½Ic&pfawmf'kwd,tMudrfurÇmajray:odkUjyefMuGvmpOf?½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhppfaMumpD&ifjcif;rsm;jzpfay:rnf/

zwf½I&efusrf;csufrsm;

qm 49/ rm 16 / 1aum 15/ a[½Sm 26/ w 26/

a,m 11/

106

**avhvmjcif;(8)ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\t"dyÜg,frSm

(u) vJavsmif;jcif; (c) aojcif;rSxajrmufjcif;

(\*) rwifjcif; (C) Edk;Mum;vmjcif;

2/ rnfolonftOD;qkH;xajrmufíxm0&½Sifvsuf½Sdoenf;/

(u) vmZ½k (c) stephen oawzef

(\*) Jairu’s daryhter ,m£½k\o®D; (C) a,½I

3/ a,½Itb,faMumifhao&oenf;/

(u)uGsEfkyfwdkU\obm0½Sdjcif; (c)bk&m;ocifuolUtm;aoapjcif;

(\*) tjypf½Sdjcif; (C) \*sL;vlrsdK;uolUtm;y,f½Sm;vdkjcif;

4/ a,½Itb,faMumifhjyef½Sifvmoenf;/

(u) olraocJhbl; (c) bk&m;ocifuolUtm;xajrmufapjcif;

(\*) um;wdkifay:jyefvnfvmjcif; (C) um;wdkifüarhajrmfjcif;

5/ rnfonfh(3)OD;onfaemifumv\qkv'fudkajrmfudk;Edkifoenf;/

(u) tmjA[H (c) 'Ha,v

(\*) 'g0d'f (C) a,a&maAmif (3&m 14;16)

6/ tm;vkH;aomolrsm;½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;½Sdrvm;/

(u) r½Sdyg (c) jzpfEdkifbG,f½Sdonf

(8) ½Sdrnf (C) rodyg

7/ rnfonfhtcsdefrSmaojcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmufapoenf;/

(u) aoonftxd½Sifaejcif; (c) rodyg

(\*) a,½IjyefMuGvmjyD; (C) or®musrf;ü\*wdawmfr½Sdyg

EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifpOf

8/ ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemufbmqufjzpfrvJ/

(u) AwådZHcHjcif; (c) usrf;pmavhvmjcif;

(\*) ppfaMumpD&ifjcif; (C) csD;rGrf;oDqdkjcif;

107

9/ aemufqkH;aeUüa,½Iurnfolrsm;udkvufcHrnfenf;/

(u) olUtm;em;vnf,kHMunf (c) touf½Sifaeolrsm;

olESifhvdkufemolrsm;

(\*)trIaumif;ESifhulnDwwfolrsm; (C)ocsØKif;ü½Sdaeaomr,kH

Munfolrsm;

10/a,½ItaMumif;udk ydkíavhvmjyD; oljyefMuGvmpOf ajray:½SdEdkifiH awmfütwlpHpm;vdkygovm;/

(u) rvdkyg (c) cufcJvGef;onf

(\*) raocsmyg (C)vdktyfygonf/

108

avhvmjcif;(9)

a,½Ic&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;

**The Return of Jesus Christ**

a,½Ic&pfawmf\ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onfordkif;wGifwu,fh tjzpftysufw&yfjzpfonf/ vlom;wdkUu,fwifjcif;&&efajrmfvifhcsuf onf¤if;ay:rlwnfonf/ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;tjzpfrSef½SdouJhodkUocif a,½I'kwd,tMudrfurÇmajray:odkU jyefMuGvmrnfvnf; bk&m;ocif\ \*wdawmfü½SdcJhonf/c&pfawmfaojcif;rS½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemufaumif;uifbkHodkUwufMuGoGm;onf/ xdktcg aumif;uifwrefrsm;u þodkU wynfhawmfwdkUtm; tmrcHcsufay;cJhonf/

“oifwdkUESifhcGgí aumif;uifodkUaqmif,ljcif;udk cHawmfrlaom xdka,½I onfoifwdkU rsufarSmufü aumif;uifodkU MuGoGm;awmfrlonfenf;wl wzef MuGvmawmfrlvwHh[kajymqdk\” (w1;11)

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;\&nf½G,fcsuf

**The Purpose of Christ’s Return**

qkawmif; yxemawmfü bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfajrMuD;ay: rSmwnfaxmifygapaom[líocifa,½IuolUaemufvdkuftm;qkawmif;&efoifMum;cJhygonf/

“EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifygapaom?tvdkawmfonfaumif;uifbkHüjynfhpkHouJhodkUajrMuD;ay:rSmjynfhpkHygapaom/” (r6;10)

xdktcsdefrSm 'g0d'f\pum;&yfrsm; jznfhpGrf;vdrfhrnf/ “ajzmifhrwfaom olwdkUonfjynfawmfudktarGcHítpOftjrJae&Muvdrfhrnf/”(qm37;29)

,ckavmuDom;wdkU tpdk;&pepfudkjzKwfcs&ef? bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf wnfaxmif&ef a,½IonfurÇmajray:odkUjyefMuGvmrnf/ olonfurÇm ay:½Sdqdk;oGrf;rIudky,fzsufumbk&m;ocif\\*kPfawmfjzifhvTrf;rdk;rnf/bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;jzifh,ckjyóemrsm;udkajz½Sif;rnf/

109

þtwGufaMumifhyxr&mpk AD üaygvkuwdwktm; þodkUwdkufwGef;

Edk;aqmfcJhonf/ “MuD;jrwfaom bk&m;ocifwnf;[laom igwdkUudk u,fwifawmfrlaom t½Sifocifa,½Ic&pf\ bkef;toa&awmfxif½Sm; ay:xGef;jcif;udk¤if;? igwdkUonfajrmfvifhvsuf?bk&m;rJhw&m;rJhaejcif;? avmuDwyfrufjcif;udky,f½Sm;vsuf ,ckb0ü £ajE´apmifhjcif;? w&m; ojzifhusifhjcif;? bk&m;0wfüarGUavsmfjcif; wdkUudkjyKae&rnf taMumif;? igwdkYudkqkH;roGefoifívltaygif;wdkUudku,fwifwwfaombk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfonfxif½Sm;ay:xGef;vsuf½Sd\” (wdwk2;12-13)

c&pfawmfrnfonfhtcsdefjyefMuGvmrnfenf;

**When will Christ return?**

ueOD;ydkif;rSm c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmí urÇmavmuDom;wdkUudkppf aMumpD&if&ef?bk&m;ocifonftxl;aeU&ufudkowfrSwfcJhjyD;jyD/aygvkuþodkUqdkonf/

“cefUxm;awmfrlaomoltm;jzifh avmuDom;wdkUudk ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m; ESifhnDavsmfpGm ppfaMumpD&ifrnfhaeU&ufudk csdef;csufawmfrljyD/ xdkoludk aojcif;rS xajrmufapawmfrlaomtm;jzifh cyfodrf;aom vlwdkUtm; ,kHavmufaomoufaoudkjyawmfrljyD/” (w17;31)

c&pfawmfonfol\a[mMum;jcif;ü,if;tcsufudk½Sif;vif;pGmajymxm;cJhonf/bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfrSmwckESifhwckpepfwusjzpfay:vsuf½Sdaomfvnf;?a,½IjyefMuGvmrnfhwdusaomtcsdefudkum;a,½IrodcJhyg/ ½Sifrmukc&pf0ifusrf;tcef;MuD;(13)ü a,½IuwynfhawmfwdkUtm;oljyef MuGvmrnfhtnTef;vu©Pmrsm;tcsdKUudkajymcJhonf/

“xdktcgvlom;onfMuD;pGmaombkef;wefcdk;tmEkabmfudkaqmifvsufrdk;wdrfudkpD;íMuGvmawmfrlonfudkjrif&Muvdrfhrnf/” (rm13;26)

odkUaomf “xdktcsdefem&Dudkum;? crnf;awmfrSwyg; tb,folrQrod? aumif;uifwrefrsm;rod?om;awmfvnf;rod/” (rm13;32)

110

c&pfawmfonfolcdk;uJhodkUrarQmfvifhbJjyefMuGvmrnf

**Christ to return unexpectedly like a thief**

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmrnfh taMumif;udk ,aeU vltrsm;pku&,f armp&mudpöw&yf[k xifMuonf/ þudpö&yfonf uGsEfkyfwdkUtouf wnfjrJjcif;ESifhqufEG,frI½SdaMumif; av;eufpGm pOf;pm;qifjcifrIr½Sday/ wrefawmfayw½kuxdkolrsm; þodkUowday;cJhonf/

“a½SUOD;pGm odrSwftyfaom t&m[lrlum;? aemufqkH;aom umvü jyuf,,fjyKwwfaomolwdkUonf rdrdwdkUwyfrufjcif;twdkif;usifhaeí ocifbk&m; MuGvmrnf[laom \*wdawmfonf tb,frSm½Sdoenf;/ bdk;ab;rsm;tdyfaysmfonfhaemufcyfodrf;aomt&mwdkUonf zefqif;pu jzpfouJhodkUjzpfjrJjzpfMu\[kqdkvsuf? uJh&JUjcif;ESifhwuGay:vmMuvdrfh rnf/” (2ay3;3-4)

odkUjzpfíbk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfjznfhpGrf;&mwGifaES;auG;jcif;r½SdaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkUtm;or®musrf;rS tmrcHcsufay;cJhonf/ urÇmwckvkH;wkefvSKyf aprnfhtjzpftysufonfbk&m;ocifowfrSwfonfhtcsdeftcgrSmjzpfay:rnf/

“olcdk;onfnOfhtcgvmouJhodkU? xm0&bk&m;\ aeU&ufonfvmvdrfh rnf/” (2ay3;10)

c&pfawmfnTefjyouJhodkUoljyefMuGvmrnfhtcsdefem&Dudkbk&m;ocifrStyrnfolrQrodEdkifyg/ or®musrf;rSmvnf;wGufqír&Edkifyg/

“xdkaMumifhoifwdkUonfjyifqifvsufaeMuavmh/taMumif;rlum;oifwdkUrxifrrSwfaomtcsdefem&Düvlom;onfMuGvmvdrfhrnf/” (r24;44)

þonfrSm ,kHMunfolrsm;u c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;udk ,kHMunfrIESifh apmifhajrmf&ef vdktyfaMumif; oifMum;ygonf/ taMumif;rSm þtjzpf tysufjzpfay:rnfhtxl;aeU&ufem&Donf bk&m;ocifrStyrnfolrQrod

jcif;jzpfonf/þtjzpftysufudkrajrmfudk;oltwGufc&pfawmf\xifay:

111

vmjcif;rSmnOftcgrxifrSwfbJolcdk;a&mufvmouJhodkUjzpfrnf/

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmrnfudknTef;jyonfhvu©Pmrsm;r½Sdbl;vm;

**Is there no indication when Christ will return?**

wynfhawmfrsm;uþar;cGef;udkpdwf0ifpm;íoHvGifawmifay: xdkifaepOfc&pfawmftm;ar;jref;\/

“xdkaemuf oHvGifawmifay:rSm xdkifawmfrlpOf wynfhawmf wdkUonf tjcm;olrygbJ csOf;uyfí xdktrIt&mwdkUonf tb,fumvrSjzpfrnf udk¤if; udk,fawmfonfMuGvmí þuyfurÇmukefaom ykyÜedrdwfonf tb,fedrdwfjzpfrnfudk¤if;trdefU½Sdawmfrlyg[kavQmufMu\/” (r24;3)

c&pfawmf\ ajzMum;csufESifh or®musrf;rS MudKwifa[mudef;rsm;jznfh pGrf;onfhtcsdefumvonf c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmrnfh tcsdefa&mufvkeD; aMumif;½Sif;vif;jyxm;onf/þtcsdefumv\edrdwfrsm;onfc&pfawmf\aemufvdkufrsm;tm;tqifoifhjyifqifrI½Sd&efwdkufwGef;vsuf½Sdonf/

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmrnfhtrSwfvu©Pmrsm;

**Signs of Christ’s Return**

**1/ aem{\trSwfvu©Pm**

**Sign of Noah**

a,½I\ajzMum;csufrsm;üwynfhawmfrsm;tm;or®musrf;ü½Sif;vif;onfha&vTrf;rdk;jcif;taMumif;udkowday;onf/c&pfawmfjyefrMuGvmrSDumvü xdkuJhodkUtvm;wl tajctaersm;jzpfay:aernf/

“vlom;onfMuGvmonfhtcgaem{vufxufüjzpfay:ouJhodkUjzpfvdrfhrnf/a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;rjzpfrSDumvü aem{onf oabFmxJodkU0ifaomaeU wdkifatmifvlrsm;wdkUonfpm;aomufvsuf?xdrf;jrm;pkHbufvsufaeía&vTrf;rdk;jcif;a&mufojzifh vlcyfodrf;wdkUudk okwfoify,f½Sif;onfhwdkif

112

atmifowdrJhaeMuonfhenf;wl?vlom;MuGvmaomtcgüjzpfvdrfhrnf/” (r24;37-39)

aem{vufxuf aemufcHywf0ef;usiftawGUtMuKHudkurÇmOD;usrf;tcef; MuD;6rSmawGUjrifEdkifygonf/bk&m;ocifonftb,faMumifhvlom;wdkUudkzsufpD;&aMumif;ESifhvl(8)OD;omu,fwifjcif;&cJhaMumif;½Sif;vif;xm;ygonf/ xdktcsdefvlwdkU\pdwfaeoabmxm;ESifh jyKrlaexdkifykHrSmododom omqdk;oGrf;aeonf/ “xdktcgajrMuD;onf bk&m;ocifa½SUrSm ykyfpyf vsuf½Sd\ajrMuD;onf t"r®trIESifhjynfhpkHav\” (u6;11)

,ckacwfvlwdkUonf bk&m;rJhw&m;rJhaom t"r®jyKrIrsm;udk aeUpOf owif;pm? tifwmeuf? a&'D,dkESifh ½kyfjrifoHMum;wdkUrS awGUjrif&onf/ aem{acwfvlwdkUaexdkifykHrsm;udkxif[yfMuonf/aygvkuc&pfawmfjyefrMuGvmrSDumvvlwdkU\jyKrlykHrsm;udkþodkUazmfjycJhonf/

“aemifumvonf cJ,Of;aomumvjzpfrnf[k odrSwfavmh/ vlwdkU onfudk,fudkudk,fcspfaomol? 0gMuGm;aomol? axmifvTm;apmfum; aomol? olUtoa&udk½Iwfcsaomol? rdbpum;udkem;raxmifaomol? aus;Zl;r½Sdaomol? oefU½Sif;jcif;r½Sdaomol? yuwdMuifempkHrufjcif; ESifhuif;aomol? &efjidK;zGJUaomol? acsmpm;wwfaomol? udk,f£ajE´udk rcsKyfwnf;Edkifaomol? jyif;xefaomol? olawmfaumif;udkrkef;aomol? opömudkzsufwwfaomol? owday;jcif;udkrcHaomol?rmefrmeESifh,pfrl; aomol? bk&m;ocifudkESpfoufonfxuf umr\*kPfcHpm;jcif;udkomí ESpfoufaomol?bk&m;0wfüarGUavsmfa,mifaqmifíarGUavsmfjcif;wefcdk;udkjiif;y,faomoljzpf Muvdrfhrnf/” (2wd3;1-5)

þodkUaom o½kyfazmfonfh pum;&yfrsm;udk aocsmpGm pOf;pm;vQif or®musrf;ü MudKwifa[mMum;xm;onfrSm ,cifacwfxuf uGsEfkyfwdkU acwfvlwdkUaexdkifykHESifhydkí tH0ifcGifusjzpfonf/

113

**2/ \*sL;vlrsdK;\trSwfvu©Pm**

**The Jewish sign**

a,½Ionf wynfhawmfrsm;tm; oljyefMuGvmrnfhtcsdef vu©Pmwck udkxyfrHíOyrmwckjzifhajymcJhonf/

“oabFmozef;yifudktpGJjyKí ykHoufaowckudk rSwfMuavmh/ oabFm ozef;yifonf tcuftvufEkí t½Gufaygufaomtcg aEGumveD; onfudkoifwdkUodMu\” (r24;32)

ya&mzufa,&rdua,&rdtem\*wådusrf;tcef;MuD;24ü£oa&vvlrsdK;udknTef;onfh om"uudk oabFmozef;yif tm;jzifhjyonf/ xdktjyif a,mvtem\*wådusrf; (tcef;MuD;1;7) rSmvnf; tvm;wl nTef;xm; onfudkzwf½IEdkifonf/ £oa&vudk oabFmozef;yifuJhodkU “tcuf tvufEkí t½Gufaygufonf” udkMunfhMuygpdkU/

þonfrSm bk&m;ocifujyefUcsJcJhaom \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;urÇmt&yf&yfrSjyef vnfpkpnf;vmjcif;udknTef;jyonf/(vkum21;24?w&m;a[m&musrf;28;25?32-34?37?64-66) ,cktcg vltrsm;u \*sL;vlrsdK; (£oa&v) wdkUudk “t½GufaygufvmjyD” [koufaojyKMuonf/ taMumif;rSm olwdkUonf 1948ckrS udk,fhwdkif;jynf xlaxmifvmcJhonf/ 1967rSm jrdKUawmf a,½k½Svifudk&cJhonf/

wlnDaomtjzpftysufudka,Zausvuya&mzufjyKcJhonfudka,Zausvtem\*wådusrf; tcef;MuD;(37;1-14)wGifawGU&ygonf/ þtcsdefrSm \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;onft½dk;pkrsm;uJhodkUjzpfMuonf/ ya&mzufu t½dk;wdkUESifh jynfhaomcsdKifhudkawGUjrifcJhonf/

“þt½dk;wdkUonf £oa&vtrsdK;taygif;jzpfMu\ igwdkUt½dk;rsm; onf aoGUajcmufMu\/ ajrmfvifhp&mr½Sd/” (a,Z37;11)

xdkaemuft½dk;rsm;pkpnf;um tom;jzifhzkH;vTrf;í toufudkoGif;ojzifh £oa&vwdkUtouf½Sifvm\/

114

“touf½Sifapjcif;iSgigonfudk,ftoufudkoGif;ay;íoifwdkUudkae&if; jynfüae&mcsay;rnf/” (a,Z37;14)

“£oa&vtrsdK;om;wdkUa&mufaomwyg;trsdK;om;ae&mt&yf&yfwdkUrSolwdkUudkigac:cJhípka0;apjyD;vQifolwdkUudkae&if;jynfodkUydkUaqmifrnf/”(a,Z37;21)

bk&m;ocif\ \*wdawmftwdkif; £oa&vvlrsdK;pkrSmolwdkUae&if;wdkif; jynfodkUjyefvnfydkUaqmifcJhonfudkawGUjrif&onf/EkysdKaomvlrsdK;pkzGHUjzdK;umopfyifuJhodkUtzl;tnGefUxGufaeonf/jyefvnfpkpnf;jyD;aemufbmqufjzpfrnfenf;/

“xdkrSwyg;olwdkUESifhrdo[m,y#dnmOfudkigzGJUíxdky#dnmOfonfedpöxm0&y#dnmOfjzpfvdrfhrnf/olwdkUudkae&mcsírsm;jym;aprnf/ig\oefU½Sif;&m|meudkolwdkUtv,fütpOftjrJxm;rnf/” (a,Z37;26)

\*sL;vlrsdK;(£oa&v)wdkU\trSwfvu©Pmrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifjcif;\a½S;ajy;edrdwfvu©Pmrsm;jzpfMuonf/ ya&mzufjyKcsufrSpdwfvSKyf½Sm;bG,f&m½kyfvu©Pmrsm;udkMunfhjcif;tm; jzifhbk&m;ocif tvkyfvkyfvsuf½SdaMumif;odEdkifygonf/ taMumif;rSm £oa&vvlrsdK;pkwdkUonf urÇmt&yf&yfrS jyefvnfpkpnf;vmjyD; ae&yf wdkif;jynfxlaxmifMuonf/ uGsEfkyfwdkUtm;vnf; owday;cJhonfrSm “xdkenf;wlxdktaMumif;t&mtvkH;pkHwdkUudkjrif&vQif vlom;onfwHcg; 0wdkifatmifteD;odkUa&mufawmfrlonfudkodrSwfMuavmh/” (r24;33)

£oa&vESifhywfoufaoma,½I\MudKwifa[mcsuf

**Jesus’ Prophecy Concerning Israel**

a,½Ionf ol\vlrsdK;\a½SUa&;ESifh aemifvmrnfhuHMur®mrsm;? ESpfckpvkH;½Sif;vif;pGma[mudef;xkwfxm;cJhonf/ EdkifiHudkOD;aqmifonfh acgif;aqmifrsm;onf olwdkU\bk&m;ocifvufawmfqefUjyD; olwdkUudk u,fwifrnfudkrjrifEdkifMuay/ bk&m;ocifuol\wOD;wnf;aomom;

115

awmfudkolwdkU\ u,fwif½Sifar½Sd,tjzpf apvTwfcJhonfudk olwdkUu a,½Itm;aoap&efawmif;qdkMuonf/a,½Ium;wdkifay:rwufrSDwynfhrsm;ESifhawmifay:rSm&yfjyD; a,½k½SvifjrdKUudkMunfh&m wynfhrsm;u vSy onfh Adrmefawmfudkjrifí tHhbG,f&mcsD;rGrf;ajymqdkMuonf/ odkU&mwGif a,½Iuol\vlrsm; 'Pfcwfvdrfhrnfudkomjrif\/

“udk,fawmfu þt&mrsm;udk oifwdkUonf,ckjrif&Mu\/rjzdKrcsbJ ausmufwckay:rSmwckrQrwnfrae&aomtcsdefumva&mufvdrfhrnf[krdefU awmfrl\” --- olwdkUonf xm;ab;jzifhysufpD;jcif;odkUa&mufMu vdrfhrnf/tjcm;aomjynft&yf&yfodkUbrf;oGm;Muvdrfhrnf/wyg;trsdK;om;wdkUonf rdrdwdkUtcsdefumvrjynfhrSDwdkifatmif a,½k½SvifjrdKUudkajc ESifheif;Muvdrfhrnf/” (vk21;6 ESifh24)

AD 70rSm a,½I\a[mudef;rsm;jznfhpGrf;cJhonf/ a&mrbk&ifuwdwk OD;aqmifonfhppfwyfudkapvTwfjyD; ykefuefolrsm;udk ajcrIef;ypfonf/ a,½k½SvifjrdKUawmfonf zsufqD;cH&jyD; ajrjyiffwckvkH;rSm xGef,ufypf ouJhodkUjzpfcJh&onf/ w&m;a[m&musrf;tcef;MuD;28rSm þa[mudef; xyfrHjznfhpGrf;cJhonf/wdkif;jynfwckvkH;zsufpD;cH&í\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;rdrdjynfe,füvkH;0aecGifhr&bJae&mt&yf&yfodkUjzefUMuJjcif;cH&onf/ AD 135 rSma&mrbk&ifu \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;udk ESdrfeif;onfhtrdefUwck xkwfjyef onf/a,½k½SvifjrdKUudkvnf; trnfopff “Aelia Capitolina” odkUajymif; ypfvdkufonf/

&mpkrsm;pGmü,if;\*sL;e,fajrESifhvlrsdK;rSmqufvufusqif;cJhMuonf/

wdkufyGJrsm;pGmützrf;cH&jyD;uGseftjzpfurÇmt&yf&yfodkUa&mif;cscH&onf/tcsdKUrSmuHtm;avsmfpGmxGufajy;íukefonfrsm;jzpfcJhonf/ £oa&ve,frStyurÇmt&yf&yfodkU\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;jyefUMuJcJhonf/bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrSm tjynfht0jznfhpGrf;cJhonf/ urÇmt&yf&yfrSm\*sL;vl rsdK;rsm;udkawGU&onf/odkUaomfbk&m;ocifuolwdkUudkESpfodrfhrIray;cJhyg/

116

n§if;yef;ESdyfpufcH&jcif;ESifh\*sL;vlrsdK;tm;qefUusifcH&jcif;onfolwdkU&ifqdkif&aomaeUpOfb0toufwmjzpfaeonf/tESpf2000Mum\*sL;e,fajrESifhvlrsdK;rsm;rSmxda&mufpGmzdESdyfajcrIef;jcif;cH&onf/ jyefvnf½Sifoefvm&ef tHMobG,f&mjzpf&yfvdktyfaeonf/ odkUaomf bk&m;ocifu þtHMobG,f&mjzpf&ef ol\ya&mzufrsm;rS wqifh \*wdawmfay;cJhjyD;jzpfonf/1967cka,½k½Sif jrdKUudk£oa&v(\*sL;)rsm;u &cJhonf/tESpf2000Mumumva,½k½SvifjrdKUonfyxrOD;qkH;£oa&v vlrsdK;\tkyfxdef;rIatmufa&muf½SdcJhonf/

£oa&vjyefvnf½Sifoefvmjcif;

**Israel Reborn**

a,&rd\ a[mudef;rSm tvGef½Sif;vif;vSygonf/ “igonf trsuf[kef;[kef;xGufí trsuft½Sdeftm;MuD;onfESifh olwdkUudkESifxkwf &mwdkif;jynf½SdorQwdkUrSwzefpkodrf;í þt&yfodkUaqmifcJhjyD;vQifjidrf0yf pGmaeaprnf/” (a,32;37)

£oa&vvlrsdK;rsm; jyefvnf½Sifoefvmap&ef?olwdkUudktopfaompdwf ESvkH;ESifhoabmopfudkay;rnf[kbk&m;ocifuajymcJhonf/wu,fbJolwdkUrSmurÇmt&yf&yfrSjyefvnfpkpnf;vmumcGeftm;ESifh&JpGrf;owådwdk;yGm;vmonfrSmtHhMop&mjzpfonf/tESpf2000MumrQzrf;qD;csKyfaESmifjcif;cHcJh&onfh\*sL;vlrsdK;onfcGeftm;avsmhenf;vmjyD;rwGef;vSefonfhtajctaea&muf½Sdaeonf/ wdkufyGJ0if&efpdwfqE´ESifhtpGrf;owådudkbk&m;ocifu y,fEkwfcJhonf/odkUaomf£oa&vvlrsdK;rlvtajctaeodkUjyefa&muf&efESifhya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;jznfhpGrf;onfhtcsdefem&Da&mufonfhtcgolwdkUrSmtopfaompdwfoabm&½SdcJhonf/ rdrd\wdkif;jynfjyef&&ef qufvuf wdkufyJG0ifcJhonf/xdkpOfolwdkU\e,fajronft\*Fvdyfutkyfpdk;aeonf/t\*Fvdyfuvnf;jyefay;&ef oabmwlcJhonf/ xdkaemuf£oa&v vlrsdK;onfwdkufyGJ\ pufu&d,muJhodkUjzpfum rdrdvlrsdK;650000u

117

tm&yfESifhtD\*spfwdkUpkaygif;tiftm;40000,000 ESifh &ifqdkifwdkufcdkufae &onf/ ,cifuuJhodkU bk&m;ocifonf ol\vlrsm;udkatmifyJGodkU

OD;aqmifcJhonf/ ya&mzufjyKcsuftwdkif;rSefuefcJhonf/ a,Zausv tcef;MuD; 36ESifh 37 rsm;üyg0iffonfh xl;jcm;onfhya&mzufjyKcsufrsm; jznfhpGrf;cJhonf/ bk&m;ocifonf vlrsdK;pkrsm;\uHMur®mudkpdk;rdk;oljzpf aMumif;xif½Sm;ygonf/tdrfruftm;jzifhya&mzufrsm;u£oa&vvlrsdK;jyefvnfpkpnf;um?olwdkUydkife,fajrodkUjyefa&mufrnf/xdkae&müolwdkUonfMuD;rm;aomppfwyfwwyfjzpfrnf/

“oifwdkUudk twdkif;wdkif;tjynfjynfwdkUu igac:cJhí pka0;apjyD;vQif oifwdkUae&if;jynfodkUydkUaqmifrnf/ ----- pdwfeSvkH;opfudkigay;rnf? oabmopfudkoGif;xm;rnf/ ----- bdk;ab;wdkUtm;igay;aomjynfü oifwdkUonfae&íig\vljzpfMuvdrfh rnf/” (a,Z36;24?26?28)

xdkaemuft½dk;rsm;jynfhaomcsdKifhonfpGrf;tm;MuD;aomppfwyfrsm;jzpfvmonf/bk&m;ocifuxdkxuftmrcHcsufay;onfrSm-“olwdkUonftouf½SifítvGefrsm;aomAdkvfajcjzpfvsufrwfwyfaeMu\-----£oa&vtrsdK;om;wdkUa&mufaomwyg;trsdK;om;ae&mt&yf &yfwdkUrSolwdkUudkigac:cJhí pka0;apjyD;vQif olwdkUudk ae&if;jynfodkUydkU aqmifrnf/” (a,Z37;10?21)

1948ckESpfrSpíajcmufoef;ausmf\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;u £oa&vjynfodkUjyef a&mufcJhonf/ aemufwqifh t"dujzpf&yfrSm c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjyD; £oa&vwdkif;jynfübk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifrnf/xdkaemufqufvufwurÇmvkH;odkUjyefUESHUoGm;rnf/

118

**3/ aeAkc'faeZmrif;tdrfruf\edrdwfvu©Pm**

**The sign of Nebuchadnezzar's dream**

avhvmjcif; (3)ü þtdrfrufudkjynfhpkHpGm½Sif;vif;cJhjyD/ urÇmU

ordkif;jzpfpOfudk 'Ha,vut"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkcJhonf/ a&mrtifyg,mMuD; jydKuGJjyD; aemuf,ckuGsEkfyfwdkUacwfudk,fpm;? ½kyfwk\ajcESifh ajcacsmif; acwfa&muf½SdaMumif;awGU&onf/ wdkif;jynftcsdKUrSm (oH)uJhodkUtiftm;

MuD;jyD;tcsdKUrSm (o½Gwf)uJhodkU tiftm;enf;Muonf/ ,if;wdkUonf cdkifjrJatmifpkpnf;ír&Edkifyg/

'Ha,vuqufvufajymqdkcJhonfrSm-

“ysufpD;jcif;odkUra&mufEdkifaom EdkifiHwckudk xdkrif;MuD;rsm;vufxufü aumif;uifbkH½Sifbk&m;ocifonfwnfaxmifapawmfrlrnf/” ('H2;45)

þusrf;csufonf 'Ha,v\ya&mzufjyKcsufjznfhpGrf;onfhwdkifatmif urÇmay:tifyg,mMuD; aemufxyfr½SdEdkifaMumif;udkjyonf/ wrefawmf

aygvkonf'Ha,v\ a[majymcsufudkvkH;0,kHMunfojzifhaumavmoJ rS,kHMunfolrsm;tm; tm;ay;pum;ajymEdkifonf/ taMumif;rSmolonf c&pfawmftrSefjyefMuGvmrnfudkolodonf/

“igwdkUtoufwnf;[laom c&pfawmfonf xif½Sm;awmfrlaomtcg igwdkUonfvnf; xdkocifESifhtwl bkef;MuD;í xif½Sm;MuvwHh/” (aum3;4)

**4/ urÇmha,b k,srjidrfoufrIedrdwfvu©Pm**

**The sign of general world unrest**

a,½I\wynfhawmfrsm;uoljyefMuGvmrnfhtrSwfvu©PmESifh uyfurÇmqkH;onfhtrSwfvu©Pmrsm;udkar;cJhonf/ a,½IuurÇmay:½Sd EdkifiHwdkif;cufcJrIrsm;awGUMuKHjyD; vltrsdK;rsdK;rjidrfrouf pdk;&drfaMumuf vefUvsuf½Sdrnf/ xdktcgc&pfawmfonf bkef;wefcdk;tmEkabmfaqmif vsufjyefMuGvmrnf/

119

“xdktcgae?v?Mu,feu©wfwdkUüykyÜedrdwfxif½Sm;vdrfhrnf/ajrMuD;ay:rSmvnf;vltrsdK; rjidrfroufpdk;&drfaMumifhMujcif;? ork'´&mvSdKif;wHydk;MuD; jcif;?ajrMuD;ay:rSmjzpfvwHhaomab;rsm;udkajrmfíaMumufvefUojzifh?vlrsm;wdkU\toufqkH;jcif;trIt&mwdkUonf jzpfMuvdrfhrnf/ taMumif; rlum;aumif;uifwefcdk;wdkUonf wkefvIyfMuvdrfhrnf/ xdktcgvlom;

onfMuD;pGmaom bkef;wefcdk;tmEkabmfudkaqmifvsuf rdk;wdrfudkpD;vsuf MuGvmonfudkjrif&Muvdrfhrnf/” (vk21;25-27)

c&pfawmfajymqdkcJhonfh ae?v?Mu,frsm;onf tmPmydkiftkyfpdk;olrsm; udk,fpm;jyKonf/ ork'´&mvdkif;udk urÇmvltrsdK;rsdK; udk,fpm;jyKonf/ (a,½Sm57;20) urÇmvltrsdK;rsdK;wdkUonf pkpnf;íjzpfysufaeaomtajc taersm;udk raMueyfMuojzifh twlwuG tkyfpdk;olrsm;udk awmfvSefMu onf/ wnDwnGwfwnf;[pfatmfítkyfpdk;olrsm;rSm vkHjcKHrIuif;rJhonfh tajctaeodkUa&muf&onf/þtrSwfvu©Pmudk½kyfykHum;csyfwcktaeESifhawGUjrifEdkifonf/awG;ac:½Sifrsm;vnf;urÇmUaemifa&;rnfodkUjzpfrnfudkrajymwwfawmhay/ þpdwf½IyfaxG;apaom urÇmUjyóemrsm;udk vlUtpdk;&urnfodkU ajz½Sif;Edkifrnfenf;/ ppfyGJrSm tqufrjywfjzpfay: vsuf½SdjyD; xGufajrmuf&mvrf;r½Sdjzpfaeonf/ c&pfawmfuþodkUaom rjidrfroufrIrsm; vlrsdK;wdkif;EdkifiHwdkif;rSm jzpfaeonfudkjrif&onfhtcg oljyef MuGvmrnfhedrdwfvu©Pmwckyifjzpfonf [kajymcJhonf/

txufygtjzpftysufrsm;onf ,ckurÇmavmu\ tajctaeudk½kyfykH az:jcif;jzpfygonf/wzefc&pfawmfuþurÇmUtjzpftysufrsm;olajymcJhonfhtwdkif;jzpfonfhtcsdefoljyefMuGvmawmhrnfudkuGsEfkyfwdkUapmifhajrmfae&rnf/ “xdktcgvlom;onf rdk;wdrfudkpD;vsufMuGvmonffudkjrif&Mu vdrfhrnf/” (vk21;27)

"r®a[mif;rSm'Ha,vuvnf; a,½IjyefMuGvmcsdef xdkuJhodkUaomurÇmU tajctaeudkya&mzufjyKcJhonf/

120

“xdkumvü oifhtrsdK;om;csif;wdkU\ trIudkapmifhaom t½SifMuD; rdau©vonf(c&pfawmfudknTef;onf)ay:vmvdrfhrnf/vlrsdK;wpkHwrsdK;rQjzpfonfumvrSpíxdkumvwdkifatmifrjzpfpzl;aomqif;&J'ku©uyfumvonfa&mufvdrfhrnf/ xdkumvtcgpmapmifü pm&if;0iforQaom oif\trsdK;om;csif;wdkUonf u,fvTwfjcif;odkU a&mufMuvdrfhrnf/ xdkumvtcg ajrrIefUü tdyfaysmfaomolrsm;wdkUonf Edk;Muvdrfhrnf/

tcsdKUwdkUum;xm0&touf½Sifjcif;ESifh¤if;tcsdKUwdkUum;½SufaMumufjcif;?xm0&toa&ysufjcif;ESifh¤if;Edk;Muvdrfhrnf/” ('H12;1-2)

uGsEkfyfwdkUodonftwdkif; bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf wnfaxmifjcif; onf bk&m;ocif\ MuHpnfawmfA[dktcsuftcsm jzpfonf/ a,½Ijyef MuGvmrSomvQifþ\*wdawmfjznfhpGrf;vdrfhrnf/a,½Iudk,fwdkifuvnf;oljyefrMuGvmrSDtcsdefumvü jzpfay:rnfh urÇmUtajctaeudk MudKwif a[mMum;cJhjyD; jzpfonf/

**5/ vmrnfhurÇmUy#dyu©rsm;**

**The coming world conflict**

£oa&v\ya&mzufrsm;uc&pfawmfjyefMuGvmcsdefüjzpfay: rnfhudpötajctaersm;onf£oa&vvlrsdK;pkESifhwuGtjcm;urÇmay:½SdvlrsdK;rsm;ygxdcdkufrI½SdEdkifonf/¤if;tcsdefumvudkaemufqkH;aeUrsm;[líac:qdkMuonf/

“tcsif;vlom;a&m½Sjynf?ar½Sufjynf?wkAvjynfudktpdk;&aomrma\*g\* jynfom;?a\*g\*rif;wbufürsufESmxm;íya&mzufjyKvsuft½Sifxm0&bk&m;\trdefUawmfudkqifhqdk&rnfrSm------” (a,Z38;2?3)

þtcef;udkaocsmpGmzwf½IvQifxdkEdkifiHrsm;ESifhtygt0ifzg½Sm;(tD&ef)tDoD,dk;yD;,m;ESifhvdbd,(a,Z38?5)wdkUtm;bk&m;ocifu£oa&vudkwdkufcdkuf&ef twif;t"r®apcdkif;aeaMumif; ,kHrSm;p&mr½Sdyg/ Oyrmtm;

121

jzifhti,f(8)udkzwfMunfhyg/

“MumjrifhpGmumvvGefjyD;rS oifonf tkyfcsKyf&aom tcGifh½Sdvdrfhrnf/ xm;ab;ESifhvGwfívltrsdK;rsdK;xJuESKwfaomjynfom;MumjrifhpGmqdwfnHvsufaeaom£oa&vawmifwdkUtay:odkUwzefaqmifcJhaomjynf om;wdkU½Sd&modkUaemifumvüoifonfppfcsDívmvdrfhrnf/ xdkjynfom; wdkUonfvltrsdK;rsdK;xJuESKwfaqmifaomoljzpfonf/” (a,Z38;8)

az:jyygjynfe,frsm;zGJUpnf;onfhjynfaxmifpkMuD;onfjrifhjrwfonfhe,fajr-£oa&v\ ajrmufydkif;a'oü tiftm;pkpnf;aeMu\ pdwf0if

pm;p&mwckrSm £oa&vvlrsdK;onf ,cktcsdefrSm ,cifuuJhodkUyif EdkifiH\ ajrmufydkif;a'o e,fpyfvkHjcHKa&;twGuf owdxm;ae&onf/ vGefcJhaomtESpf2500&mcefUütm½Srf; (Assyrian) vlrsdK;rsm;jcdrf;ajcmuf ouJhodkU,ckrsufarSmufumvrSm(pdkifa&;&rf;) The Syrians vlrsdK;pk onfajrmufydkif;a'orStiftm;MuD;ESifhjcdrf;ajcmufvsuf½Sdaeonf/

xdktcsdeftcg ya&mzufa,ZausvrSwqifh ajrmufydkif;usL;ausmfolESifh ywfoufíajymqdkcJhonfrSm-“jrif;pD;aomoltvkH;t&if;taygif;tm;MuD;aomppfol&Jtaygif;wdkUESifhwuGajrmufrsufESmrScsDvmrnf/jynfudkrdk;tkHUouJhodkUig\vl£oa&vtrsdK;om;wdkUudkwufíwdkufvmrnf/aemifumvwGifig\jynfwzufüoifhudkigaqmifcJhrnf” (a,Z38;15?16) aemifumvrSm jzpfrnfudk qdkxm;onf/

rMumrDumvrSm þjynfe,frsm;zGJUpnf;onfh jynfaxmifpkMuD;onf £oa&vtrsdK;udk wdkufcdkufvdrfhrnfqdkvQif cufcJonfhudpöw&yf r[kwfyg/ taMumif;rSm ordkif;avhvmonfh ausmif;om;rsm; a\*a\*g\*? rma\*g?ar½SufESifhwkAvwdkUonfaem{\om;“,mzuf”rSqif;oufonfh trsdK;tEG,frsm;jzpfaMumif;udk0efcHoabmwlcJhMuonf/

yg½Sm;(tD&ef)tDoD,dk;yD;,m;ESifh vdbd,wdkUonf £oa&v\ta&;yg aom&efzufEdkifiHrsm;jzpfMuonf/ya&mzufa,Zausvubk&m;ocif\

122

MoZmtmPmjzifhajymcJhonfrSm,if;EdkifiHrsm;onf“,mzuf”trsdK;tEG,f rsm;ESifhpkaygif;jyD;aemufqkH;aeUrSmajrmufydkif;a'oudkodrf;ydkufvdrfhrnf/

£oa&v\ajrmufydkif;wnfhwnfhrSm(Syria) pdkif&D;,m;EdkifiHjzpfonf/ ,if;onf£oa&v\ (Arab) tm&yf&efolrsm;rS wEdkifiHjzpfonf/ ajrmufzufqufoGm;vQif (Armenia) tmar;eD;,m;EdkifiHudkjzwfjyD;

omícufcJonfh t&yfodkUa&mufcJhonf/ ,if;t&yfrsm;rSm trsm;pku ,cif½k½Sm;EdkifiHrS vGwfvyfa&;&cJhonfhjynfe,frsm;jzpfMuonf/pdwf0if

pm;p&mw&yfrSm xdkjynfe,frsm;onf trsm;pk rlpvifEdkifiHrsm; jzpfMuí £oa&vudkqefUusifonfhEdkifiHrsm;jzpfMuonf/

,cktcsdef MudKwifa[mudef;avhvmolrsm;u or®musrf;\ya&mzufjyK csufrsm;\tusdK;&v'fw&m;aoajymqdkcJhvQif rdkuf½l;&musrnf/ bk&m; ocifwyg;wnf;omvQifol\MuHpnfawmftusdK;&v'fudkqkH;jzwfydkifcGifh½Sdonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUrSwfrd&rnfrSm – xdkMuHpnfawmfonf urÇmajray: bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfjyD;jynfhpkHonfxdwnfaxmifjcif;jzpfonf/

c&pfawmfonf urÇmajray:tESpf1000tkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUonf bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmfudkavhvmolrsm;trSefjzpfcJhvQifowdESifh apmifhajrmfolrsm;vnf;jzpfrnf/ c&pfawmfu ol\aemufvdkufrsm;tm; owday;cJhonfrSm -“apmifhajrmf&rnf” - “oifwdkUt½Sifonf tb,f tcsdefem&Düa&mufvmrnfudkoifwdkUrodaomaMumifhapmihfaeMuavmh/” (r24;42)

uGsEfkyfwdkUonf urÇmhZmwfckHudkMunfhvQifrnfonfht&mrsm;udkawGUjrif Muoenf;/ £oa&vvlrsdK;u rdrdydkifjynfe,fodkU jyefvnfa&muf½Sd onfudkawGUjrifcJhonf ya&mzufa,Zausvtcef;MuD;37ü a[mudef; rsm;jznfhpGrf;aeaMumif;awGU&onf/ £oa&vywf0ef;usif½SdEdkifiHrsm;u £oa&vudkrkef;wD;Muonf/ tm&yfrlpvifEdkifiHrsm;u pkpnf;umjynf axmifpkMuD;jzpfí bk&m;ocif\ vlrsm;udk yifv,fbufodkU ESifxkwf

&efMudK;pm;aeMuonf/

123

“£oa&v\emrudkaemufwzefatmufarhp&mr½Sdapjcif;iSgvmMu?olwdkUtrsdK;udky,fjzwfMuukeftHh[kqdkMuyg\/” (qm83;4)

or®musrf;\ ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;udk pdwf0ifpm;pGmavhvmolrsm;onf qmvHusrf;tcef;MuD;83udkaocsmpGmzwf½lvQifrsm;pGmaomtusdK;&Edkifygonf/txl;ojzifhqmvHusrf;üazmfjyonfhEdkifiHrsm;onf,cif£oa&vwdkU\&efolrsm;jzpfcJhMuonf/,ckvnf;bk&m;ocif\vlrsm;ESifhe,fajrudkvk,ufaeMuao;onf/

a,Zausvtcef;MuD;(38)üaz:jyonfh“ajrmufydkif;usL;ausmfolrsm;” onftxufuazmfjyonfh EdkifiHrsm;ESifhyl;aygif;um a,½k½SvifjrdKUudk wdkufcdkufonfhbufü bk&m;ocifuae&mcs xm;ay;onf/

“a,½k½SvifjrdKUudk wdkufapjcif;iSg vlrsdK;taygif;wdkUudk igpka0;aprnf” (Zm14;2)

“xdkaeU&ufumvütxufuodrf;oGm;jcif;udkcH&aom,k'jynfol?a,½k½SvifjrdKUom;wdkUudkigaqmifcJhjyefaomtcgcyfodrf;aomvlrsdK;wumwdkUudkigonfpka0;apía,m½SzwfcsdKifhodkUac:cJhrnf/” (a,mv3;1?2)

uGsEkfyfwdkUonf,kHrSm;jcif;r½Sdoifhay/xdkaeU&uftcgbk&m;ocifonfvlwdkU\ta&;tcif;odkU wzef0ifa&mufpGufzufrnf/ urÇmajray:üol\ tvdkqE´jynfhpkHaprnf/

“uGyfrsuf&mcsdKifhüvlrsm;pnf;a0;vsuf?vlrsm;pnf;a0;vsuf½SdMu\uGyfrsuf&mcsdKifhüxm0&bk&m;\aeU&ufonfa&mufvkeD;jyD” (a,mv3;14)

“xm0&bk&m;onfvnf; Zdtkefawmifay:u aMuG;aMumfí a,½k ½SvifjrdKUxJutoHudkvTifhawmfrlojzifhrdk;aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;onfwkefvSKyfvdrfhrnf/ odkU&mwGif xm0&bk&m;onf rdrdvlwdkU\ cdkvSKH&m? £oa&vtrsdK;om;wdkU\tpGrf;owådjzpfawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ igonfvnf; ig\oefU½Sif;aom Zdtkefawmifay:rSmaeaom oifwdkU\ bk&m;ocif xm0&bk&m;jzpfaMumif;udkoifwdkUod&Muvdrfhrnf/ a,½k½SvifjrdKUonf

124

vnf;oefU½Sif;vdrfhrnf/aemufwzefxdkjrdKUudkwyg;trsdK;om;reif;&/” (a,mv3;16-17)

xdktcsdeftcgonf urÇmajrudktkyfpdk;rnfh a,½Ic&pfawmfjyefMuGvmrnfh tcsdefjzpfonf/ rsm;pGmaomya&mzufrsm;ü txl;ojzifh a,mv?Zmc&d ESifhtwllya&mzufMuD;a[½Sm,?a,&rdESifha,ZausvwdkUubk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfudk az:jycJhonf/ owdESifhapmifhajrmfol wOD;taeESifh bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmftqifhqifhudk ½SmazGavhvm&rnf/ taMumif;

rSmtqifhwdkif;? tqifhwdkif;or®musrf;ü MudKwifa[mudef;t&aemufqkH; aeU?aemufqkH;aomtqdk;ESifhtaumif;,SOfjydKifwdkufcdkufjcif;odkUa&mufvkeD;jyDbk&m;ocif\ bkef;awmfxif½Sm;onfh aeU&ufodkU OD;wnfvsuf½Sd onf/ wdkufyGJ\tqkH; tusdK;&v'fudk ya&mzufZmc&du þodkU qdkcJhonf/

“xm0&bk&m;onfwjynfvkH;wGif½Sifbk&ifjzpfawmfrlrnf/xdkaeU&ufüxm0&bk&m;wyg;wnf;emrawmfwyg;wnf;jzpfawmfrlrnf”(Zm14;9)

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;onftjzpfrSefwck

**Christ’s return a fact**

acwftqufqufrSmjzpfaomedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;onfaemifumvrSmjzpfay:rnfhudpö&yfrsm;jzpfay:vmvdrfhrnfudkjyovsuf½Sdonf/ bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifþurÇmajrudktkyfpdk;rnfhedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;jynfhpkHvkeD;ía,½Ic&pfawmfonfurÇmavmuwHcg;0a&mufaevsuf½Sdonf/ avmuDom;rsm;tHhtm;oifh? rajrmfvifhonfh tcsdefem&DrSm urÇmudk0if a&mufodrf;ydkufvdrfhrnf/

þedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;udk awGUjrifí t"dyÜg,fvnf;em;vnfonfhtcg uGsEkfyfwdkUonf pdwfxdcdkufwkefvSKyfrIr½SdbJ qufvufpdwfjidrfpGmaeEdkif rnfavm/

125

þvu©Pmrsm;udkawGUjrifí pOf;pm;jyifqifrIr½SdvQifrdkufrJaomolrsm; jzpfMuvdrfhrnf/ c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;onf noef;acgifolcdk;0ifvm ouJhodkUjzpfrnf/

tjcm;enf;vrf;rSm - þedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;udk awGUjrifí tqifoifh jyifqifjyD; owdxm;apmifhajrmfaevQif aemufrusao;yg/ a,½Iu “xdktrIt&mwdkUudk jzpfp½SdaomtcgoifwdkUudka½G;ESKwfaomtcsdefumv a&mufvkeD;onfudk axmufojzifh ajrmfMunfhí acgif;udkMuGMuavmh[k rdefUawmfrl\” (vk21;28) ,ckrsufarSmuftajctaeaMumifh0rf;enf;yl aqG;rnfhtpm;uGsEkfyfwdkUonf txufudkajrmfí u,fwifjcif;&&efu,f

wif½Sifa,½IudkapmifhajrmfEdkifonf/ bk&m;ocif\ bkef;tmEkabmfrxif ½Sm;rSDuGsEkfyfwdkUonf c&pfawmfü ab;rJh&mcdkvIHrIudk ½Sm,lEdkifygonf/ bk&m;ocif\bkef;tmEkabmfxif½Sm;onfhaeUwGif (great day of God Almighty) avmu\qdk;oGrf;rItm;vkH;udkzsufqD;epfjrKyfaprnf/

a,½IjyefMuGvmonfh udpö&yfonf uGsEkfyfwdkUtwGuftvGefta&;MuD;yg

onf/uGsEkfyfwdkU,ckvuf½Sdb0ESifhaemifuHMur®mwdkUESifhyg0ifywfoufrI½Sdonf/or®musrf;pmuuGsEfkyfwdkUtm;xm0&touf&&efESifhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfüae&m&½Sd&efajrmfvifhcsufudkurf;vSrf;cJhonf/c&pfawmfonfurÇmajrudk ppfajyjidrf;jcif;ESiffh ajzmifhrwfjcif;jzifh tkyfpdk;rnf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf pdwfxJüwnf½Sdaeonfom r[kwfbJ? urÇmajr ay:rSmppfrSefonfhEdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifrnfjzpfonf/

todynmMuG,f0aomolrsm;onf atmufygtwdkif; aumufEkwfíed\*kH; csKyfajymqdkvdrfhrnf/

* c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;onftouf½Sifa&;ESifhywfoufonfhta&; MuD;udpö&yfjzpfonf/
* bk&m;ocif\Ekwfuywfawmfowday;csufudkvspfvsL½Iír&yg/
* ,ckrsufarSmufb0toufwmonfxm0&auseyfrIudkray;Edkifyg/

126

* bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf(owif;aumif;){0Ha&vdw&m;udk,kHMunf jyD;AwådZHcH,lumc&pfawmf\emrüu,fwifjcif;&&efvdktyfygonf/

a,½IjyefMuGvmpOfuGsEfkyfwdkUonfa,½IESifhtwl½SdEdkifrnfavm/uGsEfkyfwdkUwa,mufcsif;\qkH;jzwfcsufay:rSmrlwnfonf/taMumif;rSmxdkaeUwGifa,½IuajzmifhrwfaomolESifhrajzmifhrwfaomolwdkUudkydkif;jcm;vdrfhrnf/

“wzefoifwdkUonfajymif;vJí ajzmifhrwfaomol? rajzmifhrwfaomol bk&m;ocif\trIawmfudkaqmifaomol?raqmifaomolwdkUudkydkif;jcm;íodMuvdrfhrnf/” (rmv3;18)

**avhvmjcif;(9) – tusOf;csKH;rsm;**

* a,½Ic&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;onftjzpfrSefw&yfjzpfonf/
* a,½Iaumif;uifbkHwufMuGpOf? aumif;uifwrefrsm;u a,½Ijyef vnfMuGvmrnf[k\*wday;cJhonf/
* bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf urÇmajray:ü wnfaxmif&ef a,½IjyefMuG vmrnf/
* bk&m;ocif wyg;wnf;omvQif a,½IjyefMuGvmrnfhaeU&ufudkod onf/
* rsm;pGmaom edrdwfvu©Pmrsm;onf c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmcsdefeD; aMumif;nTef;jyaeonf/
* uGsEfkyfwdkU\rsufarSmuftajctaeESifhaem{acwftajctaeudkESdKif;,SOfvQifwlnDMuonf/
* \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkUu rdrde,fajrodkUjyefvnfa&muf½Sdjcif;onf touf½Sif aomedrdwfvu©Pmwckjzpfonf/
* uGsEfkyfwdkUonfaeAkc'faeZmrif;tdyfruf\aemufqkH;tqifhüa&muf½Sdaeonf/
* c&pfawmfjyefMuGrvmrSD? urÇmajray:rSm rjidrfoufrIrsm; jzpfyGm;ae rnf/

127

* £oa&vtdrfeD;csif;EdkifiHrsm;\&efvdkjcif;rsm;udkowdxm;rdonf/

zwf½I&efusrf;ydk'frsm;

a,Z 37/ a,Z 38/ w 3/ w1;1-12/ vk21;1

1oufomavmed/ 2oufomavmed/

**avhvmjcif;(9)-ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ a,½Ionftb,faMumifhurÇmajray:jyefMuGvm&oenf;/

(u) oljyefrvmyg (c) bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfudkwnfaxmif&ef

(\*) ppfyGJudkwm;jrpf&ef (C) a&m\*gudkuko&ef

2/ a,½IjyefMuGvmrnfhaeU&ufudkrnfoluwdusodoenf;/

(u) wrefawmfrsm; (c) bk&m;ocif

(\*) a,½I (C) aygvk

3/ a,½IjyefMuGvmrnfudkrnfonfhae&mrStnTef;jyoenf;/

(u) usrf;pmxJrSm (c) Mu,fwm&mrSm

(\*) owif;pmrsm;rSm (C) \*sL;vlrsdK;&JOya'rsm;rSm

4/ urÇm\ rnfonfhtajctaeudk a,½Iu aem{acwfESifh ESdKif;,SOf oenf;/

(u) £oa&vvlrsdK;rdrdydkife,fodkUa&mufjcif;

(c) £oa&vajrmufydkif;&efolrsm;usL;ausmfjcif;

(\*) tMurf;zufrIESifhom,mrIudkvdkufpm;jcif;

(C) tcsdKUtm;enf;aomvlrsdK;pkESifhtm;MuD;aomvlrsdK;pk

5/ róJtcef;MuD;24;32-37ürnfonfh ½kyfykHtrSwfudk £oa&vvlrsdK; tm;OyrmtnTef;jyoenf;/

(u) t½kd;ajcmufcsdKifh0Srf; (c)za&mif;wdkifwwdkif

128

(\*) oabFmozef;yif (C) oabFmwpif;

6/ aeAkc'faeZmrif;tdyfruf\ rnfonfhtydkif;onf a,½IjyefMuGvm rnfudkjyoenf;/

(u) a½TjzifhjyKaomacgif;ydkif; (c) oHjzifhjyKaomajcydkif;

(\*) oHwydkif;?o½Gwfwydkif; (C)aMu;jzpfaom0rf;ydkuf

½Sdaomajcacsmif;rsm; ESifhaygif

7/ ½Sifvkum c&pf0ifusrf; 21;25 ü “ork'´&mvIdif;wHydk;MuD;” [laom

pmaMumif;onfrnfonfhvlwef;pm;udknTef;oenf;/

(u) oefU½Sif;ol (c) tkyfpdk;olrsm;

(\*) urÇmay:½Sdvlrsm; (C)omoemjyKrsm;

8/ £oa&v\ajrmufydkif;wnfhwnfhrSmrnfonfhEdkifiHwnf½Sdoenf;/

(u) tar&du (c) tD\*spf

(\*) pdkif;&D;,m;(Syria) (C) ½k½Sm;

9/ 'Ha,v12;1ürdu©vonfrnfoludknTef;oenf;/

(u) aem{ (c) 'Ha,v

(\*) a,Zausv (C) a,½I

10/ a,½IjyefMuGvmrnfudkrnfonfhedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;ua½SUawmfajy;

jyoenf;/

(u) \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;urdrdydkife,f£oa&vodkUjyefa&mufjcif;

(c) urÇmUrjidrfroufrIrsm;

(\*) £oa&vtdrfeD;csif;EdkifiHrsm;\jyKrlykH

(C) tMurf;zufrIrsm;

129

avhvmjcif; (10)

{0Ha\*vdowif;aumif;

**The Gospel**

þavhvmjcif;wGifa½S;ydkif;avhvmjcif;rsm;rStcsuftvufrsm;udkpkpnf;jyD;avhvmrnf/

t\*FvdyfpmvkH; “gospel”onf a½S;t\*FvdyfpmvkH; “God spell” rSvm onf/t"dyÜg,frSmowif;aumif;jzpfonf/wcgw&H"r®opfwGif “vludk aysmf½Tifaponfhowif;”[líokH;onf \*&dbmompum;“enaggelion” rSbmomjyefonf/

c&pfawmfoifMum;jcif;\A[dkcsuf

The Centre of Christ’s teaching

róJ?rmuk?vkumESifh a,m[efc&pf0ifusrf;wdkUwGif a,½Iu £oa&vjynfe,fwavQmufvkH;? {0Ha\*vdowif;aumif;udk a[mMum; cJhonf/ (vmrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudka[mMum;onf/)

“a,½Ionfw&m;Z&yfwdkUü qkH;rMo0g'ay;vsufEdkifiHawmfESifh,SOfaom {0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mvsufvlrsm;cH&aomtema&m\*gtrsdK;rsdK;wdkUudkjidrf;apvsufjrdKU½Gm½SdorQwdkUudka'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrl\” (r9;35)

“a,½Ionf\*gvdvJjynfodkUMuGjyD;bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfowif;aumif;{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mMum;cJh\” (rm1;14)

“xm0&bk&m;\0dnmOfawmfonfightay:üwnfawmfrl\/taMumif;rlum;qif;&Jom;wdkU tm;0rf;ajrmufp&m owif;udk Mum;ajymapjcif;iSg ighudkbdodwfay;awmfrljyD/” (vk4;18)

“bk&m;ocif\om;awmfudk ,kHMunfaomoltygif;wdkUonfysufpD;jcif;odkUra&muf? xm0&toufudk&apjcif;iSg bk&m;ocifonf rdrdüwyg; wnf;aom om;awmfudk pGefUawmfrlonfhwdkifatmif avmuDom;wdkUudk

130

cspfawmfrl\” (a,m3;16)

“a,½Iurif;MuD;ar;onfhtwdkif; igonf½Sifbk&ifrSef\/ or®mw&m; bufüoufaocHjcif;iSg? igonfarG;zGm;jcif;udkcHí þavmuodkU MuGvmjyD/” (a,m18;37)

wynfhawmfrsm;{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkoifMum;cJhjcif;

**The disciples taught the Gospel**

a,½Iuwynfhawmfrsm;tm; owif;aumif;rsm;udk ajymjyjyD; aemuf?wjcm;olrsm;tm;oifMum;&efapvTwfonf/ “bk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmftaMumif;udka[majymapjcif;iSg¤if;? vlemwdkUudk csrf;omapjcif;iSg ¤if;apvTwfawmfrl\” (vk9;2)

a,½IjyefMuGvmjyD;aemuf wynfhawmfrsm;tm; qufvuf{0Ha\*vdw&m; a[mMum;&efrSmMum;cJhonf/ “oifwdkUonf avmuDEdkifiHt&yf&yf½SdorQ odkUoGm;í a0ae,sowå0g taygif;wdkUtm; {0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mMum; avmh/ ,kHMunfí AwådZHudkcHaomolonf u,fwifawmfrljcif;odkUa&muf vwHh/” (rm 16;15-16)

aemufqkH;pmydk'fudkzwfjcif;tm;jzifhuGsEfkyfwdkUod&onfrSmu,fwifjcif;&½Sd&efowif;aumif;udk,kHMunfemcH&rnf/

{0Ha\*vdw&m;\pGrf;tm;

**The power of the Gospel**

{0Ha\*vdw&m;\pGrf;tm;aMumifhaygvkuþodkUa&;cJhonf/

“igonf c&pfawmf\ {0Ha\*vdw&m;aMumifh ½SufaMumufjcif;r½Sd? taMumif;rlum; xdkw&m;onf a½S;OD;pGm ,k'vl aemufü a[vovl? ,kHMunforQaomoltaygif;wdkUudk u,fwifapaombk&m;ocif\wef cdk;awmfjzpf\/” (a&m 1;16)

a,½IESifhwrefawmfrsm;oifMum;cJhonfhowif;aumif;udk½Sif;vif;pGmem;

131

vnf&efvdktyfygonf/aygvkuþodkUxyfa&;cJhonf/

“odkUaomfvnf; oifwkdUtm; igwdkUa[majymaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;rSwyg;? tjcm;aom{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkigwdkUonfa[majymaomf¤if;?aumif;uifbkHrSvmaom aumif;uifwrefa[majymaomf¤if;? a[majymolonfusdef awmfrljcif;udkcHap/” (\*v 1;8)

{0Ha\*vdw&m;(owif;aumif;)udkwynfhawmfrsm;u

rnfodkUem;vnfoenf;/

**What did the disciples understand by “The Gospel”**

a,½Iudk um;wdkifrwifrD wynfhawmfrsm;onf bk&m;ocif \EdkifiHawmfowif;udk a[majymcJhMuonf/ vlrsm;u þowif; aumif;udk rnfodkUem;vnfMuoenf;/ a,½I½SifjyefxajrmufjyD; aemuf vlESpfOD;u olUudkajym&mwGif --- “xdkolu emZ&ufjrdKUom;a,½I \taMumif;t&maywnf;/ xdkolonfbk&m;ocif\a½SU?vltaygif;wdkU a½SUrSmESKwfowåd?vufowådESifhjynfhpkHaomya&mzufjzpf\---------“xdkolonf£oa&vtrsdK;udka½G;ESKwfthHaomoljzpfonf[kigwdkUonftxufuajrmfvifhMujyD/” (vk24;19ESifh21)

a,½I aumif;uifbkHMuGrnfhtcsdefav;rSm wrefawmfrsm;u ar;jref;&m “,cktcgudk,fawmfonf £oa&vtrsdK;om;wdkUtm; EdkifiHudkjyefay; awmfrlrnfavm/” (w1;6)

£oa&vvlwdkUonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkxdktcsdefxdkae&müwnfrnfudkajrmfvifhaeMuonf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfcsufcsif;wnf axmifrnf[k olwdkUajrmfvifhMuonf/ a,½IuolwdkUtm;tcsdefra&muf ao;aMumif;ajz\/ “crnf;awmf\ wefcdk;tm;jzifh pD&ifawmfrlaom tcsdefumvudkod&aomtcGifhonfoifwdkUür½Sd/” (w1;7)

132

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

**God’s promises**

a,½Iu aumif;uifbkH wufMuG&mwGif? wynfhawmfrsm;Munfh ½IpOf?aumif;uifwrefESpfyg;uab;em;&yfjyD;olwdkUtm;ajymMum;&m - –“oifwdkUESifhcGgí aumif;uifodkU,laqmifjcif;udk cHawmfrlaom xdka,½Ionf? oifwdkUrsufarSmufü aumif;uifodkU MuGoGm;awmfrlonf enf;wl wzefMuGvmawmfrlvwHh[kajymqdk\/” (w1;11)–

wrefawmf0wåKESifh toif;awmfxHodkU ay;ydkUonfhpmrsm; zwf½I&mwGif þ\*wdawmfonf wrefawmfrsm;\ a[majymcsufü xyfcgwvJvJ yg0ifonfh taMumif;t&m jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfESifh ywfoufonfh\*wdawmfrsm;?a,½I'kwd,tMudrfjyefMuGvmjyD;jznfhpGrf;&efajrmfvifhaeMuonf/

“{0Ha\*vdw&m;” [laompum;onf "r®opfrSmomawGUEdkifaomfvnf;? bk&m;ocif\ Edkifawmfowif;aumif;onf tpueOD; bk&m;ocif\ \*wdawmfütajccHvsuf½SdaejyD/

{'ifü½Sdaomowif;aumif;

**The Gospel in Eden**

urÇmOD;usrf;ütm'HESifh{0wdkUonfbk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfudkemcHjcif;r½Sdonfhaemufydkif;bk&m;ocifonfajrGudkajymcJhonfhpum;rSm

“oifESifhrdef;rudk¤if;?oif\trsdK;tEG,fESifhrdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fudk¤if;?igonf&efjidK;zGJUaprnf/olonfoif\acgif;udkMudwfvdrfhrnf/oifonfol\zaemifhudkMudwfvdrfhrnf[krdefUawmfrl\/” (u3;15)

þonfrSmtjypfw&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;\pGrf;tm;udkaemufqkH;üzsufpD; jcif;cH&rnf/a,½Ionfþwm0efudkvma&mufxrf;aqmif&efjzpfygonf(a[jAJ2;14-15) udk zwf½IMuyg/

133

**tmjA[Htm;ay;aomowif;aumif;**

**The Gospel to Abraham**

tmjA[Htm;bk&m;ocifay;cJhaom\*wdawmfudkavhvmjyD;MujyD/wrefawmfaygvk a&;cJhonfrSm “bk&m;ocifonf ,kHMunfjcif;udk axmufí? wyg;trsdK;om;wdkUudk ajzmifhrwf&müwnfapawmfrlrnf[k usrf;pmonf ajrmfjrifvsuf? tmjA[Htm;trdefU½Sdí? oifhtm;jzifh vlrsdK;taygif;wdkUonf aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmudk cH&Muvdrfhrnf[k {0Ha\*vd w&m;udka[mESifhav\/” (\*v3;8)

a,½I'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmpOf tmjA[Htm;aojcif;rS ½Sifjyefxajrmufap jyD;bk&m;ocifutmjA[HESifhjyKcJhaom\*wdawmfrsm;onfwckpDwckpDjznfh pGrf;rnf/

þ\*wdawmfrsm;onf £ZufESifh ,mukyf wdkUtm; twnfjyKcJhonf/ olwdkUonfvnf;a,½IjyefMuGvmpOfaojcif;rS½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;?bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü\*kPfjyKjcif;cH&rnf/ (r8;11)

'g0d'ftm;ay;aomowif;aumif;

**The Gospel to David**

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfowif;aumif;onfya&mzufemoefrSwqifh'g0d'ftm;ajymcJhonf/ (2&m 7;12-16)

“oifrSqif;oufaomom;udk igcsD;ajr§mufí ol\EdkifiHudk wnfaxmif rnf/-----olxdkifaom&mZyv’ifudktpOftjrJigwnfaprnf/-----oif\trsdK;tEG,fESifhoif\EdkifiHonfiga½SUrSmtpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf/oif\&mZyv’ifonfvnf;tpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf/” (2&m 7;12-16)

aemufydkif;rSm £oa&vtrsdK;onf bk&m;ocifudk pGefUcGgaomfvnf;? bk&m;ocifuol\\*wdawmfudkrarhcJhyg/\*wdawmfudk'g0d'f\qmvHusrf;rsm;ü¤if;ya&mzufpmrsm;ü¤if;xyfcgwvJvJawGUjrif&onf/bk&m;ocifonfya&mzufa,ZausvrSwqifh ,k'aemuffqkH;bk&iftm;ajym&mwGif

134

“EdkifiHudk qkH;apjcif;iSg¤if;? tpdk;ydkifaom olra&mufrSD wdkifatmif¤if; igarSmufvSefrnf/ arSmufvSefrnf/ arSmufvSefrnf/ tpdk;ydkifaomolü igtyfrnf[kt½Sifxm0&bk&m;rdefUawmfrl\/” (a,Z 21;27)

a,½IarG;zGm;csdefrSm aumif;uifwrefawmfu rm&dtm;\*wdawmftopf wzefjyKcJhonf/

“xdkom;onfum;? MuD;jrwfaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf/ tjrifhqkH;aombk&m; \om;awmf[k ac:a0:orkwfjcif;udk cH&vdrfhrnf/ olUtb'g0d'f\ &mZyv’ifudk xm0&t½Sifbk&m;ocifonf olUtm;ay;awmfrlrnf/xdkol onfvnf; ,mukyftrsdK;tEG,fudk tpOfrjywftkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ ol\ EdkifiHonfvnf;qkH;jcif;r½Sd&/” (vk1;32-33)

uGsEkfyfwdkUtm;ay;aomowif;aumif;

**The Gospel to us**

or®musrf;rS uGsEfkyfwdkUtm;ay;ydkUaom owif;onf bk&m; ocif\EdkifiHawmfowif;aumif;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf wnfaxmif&ef a,½Ionf rMumrDurÇmajray:odkU jyefMuGvmrnf/ róJc&pf0ifusrf; tcef;25udkzwfyg/ ,if;xJrSmOyrm(3)ckonf uGsEfkyf wdkUtm;bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfüyg0ifvdkvQifowdxm;apmifhMunfhjcif;?tvkyfMudK;pm;vkyfjcif;ESifh c&pfawmf\tcspfudk wkHUjyefwwfjcif;ponf wdkUoifMum;xm;ygonf/

Oyrm (1) (10)a,mufaomowdk;oD®;

tqifoifhjyifqifxm;jcif;ESifhowdxm;apmifhMunfhjcif;½Sdaomowdk;oD®;rsm;onfyGJawmf0if&efzdwfMum;jcif;cH&onf/jyifqifrIr½Sdolrsm;rSmqDrsm;ukefcef;ojzifh?yGJawmfwHcg;ydwfxm;onfudkawGU&onf/

Oyrm (2) pGrf;&nf½Sdolrsm;

a,½Ionf pGrf;&nfokH;wwfjcif;udk todtrSwfjyKonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUtcGifh ta&;½Sdwdkif;?ÓPfpGrf;udktokH;jyKonfhtwGufa,½IuqkcsD;jr§ifhrnf/

135

Oyrm (3) odk;xdef;rsm;

aumif;aomodk;xdef;onf ol\odk;rsm;udk rSwfrdonfhjyif? olwdkU\vkyf aqmifcsufrsm;udk vnf;em;vnfonf/ vdktyfaomolrsm;udk ulnDay; wwfjcif;ESifhxdkodkUulnDay;wwfonfudktodtrSwfjyKvu©Honf/

uGsEkfyfwdkUbmjyKvkyf&rnfenf;

**What must we do?**

uGsEfkyffwdkUonfaemifw&um?pdwfajymif;vJ&rnf/ “tcsdefjynfhpkH jyD? bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonf wnfvkeD;jyD/ aemifw&Muavmh? {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk,kHMunfMuavmh/” (rm1;15)

“xdkaMumifhxm0&bk&m;xHawmfrScsrf;{aomtcsdefumvonfa&mufvmí?oifwdkUtbdkUiSg cefUxm;awmfrlESifhaom a,½Ic&pfudk apvTwfawmfrl taMumif;? oifwdkUtjypfrsm;udk ajyapjcif;iSg aemifw&í pdwfajymif;vJ jcif;odkUa&mufMuvwHh/” (w3;19-20)

“bk&m;ocifonfrdkufrJaomtcsdefumvwdkUudktrIrxm;bl;aomfvnf;?,ckrSmudk,ftjypfudkjrifí aemifw&Muavmh[k cyfodrf;aomt&yfwdkUü ½Sdaomvltaygif;wdkUtm;ynwfawmfrl\/taMumif;rlum;cefUxm;awmfrlaomoltm;jzifhavmuDom;wdkUudk ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;ESifh nDavsmfpGm

ppfaMumpD&ifrnfhaeU&ufudkcsdef;csufawmfrljyD/” (w17;30-31)

uGsEkfyfwdkUonf a,½IaemufvdkufjyD;? uGsEkfyfwdkU\ pdwfaeoabmxm; a[mif;udkajymif;vJ&rnf/AwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhvlopfpdwfopfjzpf&rnfrSmvdktyfaMumif;?aemufwcef;rSmavhvmrnf/

“c&pfawmfü AwådZHudkcHaom ol½SdorQwdkUonf c&pfawmfudk,lwif0wf aqmifaomoljzpfMu\------ c&pfawmf ESifhpyfqdkifvQif tmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,fyifjzpfí\*wdawmftwdkif;tarGcH\t&müwnfMu\/” (\*v3;27-29)

136

þonfrSm {0Ha\*vdw&m;jzpfí bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfowif;aumif; jzpfygonf/wynfhawmfrsm;uJhodkUuGsEkfyfwdkUonfvnf;þjzpf&yfudktjref

qkH;jznfhpGrf;&ef ajrmfvifhaeMuygonf/ þtwGufaMumifh a,½Iu uGsEkfyfwdkUtm; qkawmif;&mwGif “ EdkifiHawmfwnf axmifygapaom ” [koGefoifcJhygonf/ৱ

“aumif;uifbkHü ½Sdawmfrlaom tuGsEfkyfwdkUtb udk,fawmf\emrawmf tm;½kdaoav;jrwfjcif;½Sdygapaom/EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifygapaom/ tvdkawmfonf aumif;uifbkHüjynfhpkHouJhodkUajrMuD;ay:rSmjynfhpkHygap aom/toufarG;avmufaomtpmudkuGsEkfyfwdkUtm;aeU&uftpOftwdkif;ay;oem;awmfrlyg/ tuGsEkfyfwdkUudk jypfrSm;aomol½SdorQwdkU\ tjypfudk uGsEkfyfwdkUonfvTwfaomaMumifh?uGsEfkyfwdkU\tjypfrsm;udkvTwfawmfrlyg/tjypfaoG;aqmif&modkU rvdkufrygapbJ? raumif;aom trIt&mrS vnf; u,fESKwfawmfrlyg[k qkawmif;Muavmh[k rdefUawmfrl\” (vk11;2-4)

**tusOf;csKH;rsm; Summary**

-“Gospel”pvkH;\t"dyÜg,frSm “owif;aumif;” jzpfonf/

* a,½IESifhwynfhawmfrsm;oifMum;cJhonfht"dutaMumif;rSm “vmrnfh bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfowif;aumif;” jzpfygonf/
* u,fwifjcif;&&ef{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkem;vnfjcif;?,kHMunfjcif;ESifhvdkufemjcif;onfvdktyfcsufrsm;jzpfygonf/
* "r®opfESifh"r®a[mif;usrf;pmrsm;wavQmufvkH; {0Ha\*vdw&m;udkoif Mum;cJhygonf/
* owif;aumif;rsm;onf,ckwdkifuGsEfkyfwdkUtm;a[majymaeMuygonf/
* {0Ha\*vdw&m;rSay;ydkUaomowif;rsm;udkMum;jcif;?em;vnfjcif;?aemifw&ajymif;vJjyD; vdkufemusifhokH;vQif bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfü wae&m&rnf/

137

* tmjA[HESifha½S;opöm½Sdaom,kHMunfolrsm;enf;wl?{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf\oGefoifrIudkaumif;aomwkHUjyefrI½Sd&rnf/

**zwf½I&efusrf;csufrsm;**

2&m 7 / qm 96/ a[½Sm 55/ w9/ qm 1/

**avhvmjcif;(10) rS ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ “Gospel”pvkH;\t"dyÜg,frSm

(u) owif; (c) God spell

(\*) aumif;aomowif; (C) ay;ydkUaomowif;

2/atmufygrnfonfhusrf;ydk'frsm;onf?a,½IuEdkifiHawmfowif; aumif;udka[majymoenf;/

(u) róJ 1;14 (c) vkum 4;18

**(\*)** rmuk 1;14 (C)vkum 1;14

3/a,½Itjyifrnfoluowif;aumif;a[mMum;ao;ovJ/

(u) \*sL;&[ef;rif; (c) a&mrtkyfpdk;ol

(\*) wynfhawmfrsm; (C)ynm½Sdrsm;

4/ urÇmajray: bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfrnfonfhtcsdefrSm wnfaxmif rnfenf;/

(u) rodyg (c) ½SdaejyD;jyD

(\*) a,½IurÇmajray:jyefMuGvmpOf (C) rwnfaxmifEdkifyg/

138

5/ a,½Iaumif;uifbkHMuGpOf wynfhawmfrsm;tm;? a,½IjyefMuGvmtkH; rnfudkrnfoluajymoenf;/

(u) bk&m;ocif (c) a,½I

(\*) aumif;uifwrefawmfwyg; (C)aumif;uifwrefawmfESpfyg;

6/ or®musrf;rSu,fwifjcif;\*wdawmfudkrnfuJhodkU&½Sdrnfenf;/

(u)oli,fcsif;ay:aumif;jcif; (c)EdkifiH\Oya'udkemcHjcif;

(\*) Opömrsm;a0iSay;jcif; (C){0Ha\*vdw&m;udkem;vnf ,kHMunf?aemifw&?emcHjcif;½Sd &rnf/

7/ tjypfw&m; ESifh aojcif;w&m;udk vlom;wdkUu½kef;uefwdkufcdkuf& rnf[k bk&m;ocif\ rnfonfh\*wdawmfu MudKwifa[mMum;xm; oenf;/

(u) {'ifO,smOf½Sd\*wdawmf (c) aem{tm;ay;aom\*wdawmf

(\*)tmjA[Htm;ay;aom\*wdawmf (C) 'g0d'ftm;ay;aom\*wdawmf

8/ {0Ha\*vdw&m;ukd tmjA[Htm; a[mMum;cJhonfudk "r®opfrSrnf onfhusrf;csufuqdkxm;oenf;/

(u) \*vmwd 8;3 (c) a&mr 8;3

(\*) \*vmwd 3;8 (C) a&mr 3;8

9/ 'g0d'ftm; bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfowif;aumif;udk rnfonfhya&m zufuajymcJhoenf;/

(u) 'Ha,v (c) a[½Sm,

(\*) {vd, (C)emoef

139

10/ wrefawmf0wåKtcef;MuD; (9) ü rnfonfhwynfhawmfu a½Smvk (aygvk)tm;AwådZHcH&efulnDcJhoenf;/

(u) ayw½k (c) tajE´ Andrew

(\*) tmeed (C) a,m[ef

140

avhvmjcif; (11)

AwådZH

**Baptism**

{0Ha\*vdw&m;udk em;vnf,kHMunfjcif;ESifhbk&m;ocif\ynwf awmfudkemcHjcif;wdkUonf u,fwifjcif;&&eftwGuf r½Sdrjzpfonfhvdktyf csufrsm;jzpfonf/a,½I½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemufajymcJhonfhpum;rSm-“oifwdkUonf avmuDEdkifiHt&yf&yf ½SdorQodkUoGm;í a0ae,sowå0g taygif;wdkUtm; {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk a[mMum;avmh/ ,kHMunfíAwådZHudkcH aomolonfu,fwifawmfrljcif;odkUa&mufvwHh/” (rm16;15-16)

uGsEfkyfwdkUawGU&onfrSm "r®usrf;üqdkxm;onfh AwådZHcH,ljcif;onfvl wOD;OD;u bk&m;ocif\ ESKwfuywfawmfudk em;vnfjyD;vdkufemEdkif onfhtcsdefomvQifjzpfEdkifonf/ ,if;AwådZHcHjcif;onf bk&m;ocifudk ,kHMunfonfh tajccHvdktyfcsufjzpfonf/

a&mrwyfrSL;aumfaevdonferlemwOD;jzpfonf/ rnfonfhbufrSMunfh Munfh?olonfvlaumif;wOD;\pHcsdefrSDonf/ (w10;2) odkUaomf bk&m; ocifu olUtm; ayw½kxHodkU vlvTwfjyD;ac:aponf/ ayw½ku ‘aumfaevd’ bmquf vkyfoifhonfudk ajymjyrnf (w10;6)/ ayw½konfvma&mufjyD; a,½ItaMumif;udkajymjyonf/

“xdkocifonfvnf; touf½SifaomolwdkUESifhaoaomolwdkUudkw&m;pD &ifaomocifjzpfapjcif;iSg?bk&m;ocifcefUxm;awmfrlaMumif;udk vltaygif;wdkUtm; a[majymMuavmh/ oufaocHMuavmh/ xdkocifudk ,kHMunfaomol½SdorQwdkUonf emrawmftm;jzifh tjypfvTwfawmfrljcif; aus;Zl;udk cH&MuvwHh[lí ya&mzuftaygif;wdkUonf xdkocif\ oufaocHjzpfMuonf/” (w10;42-43)

tcsufwcsufvdktyfaeao;onf/ “ocifbk&m;\emrüAwådZHudkcHap&rnf/” (w10;48)

141

txufygtcsufESifhtjcm;aomwrefawmf0wåKü½SdonfhrSwfwrf;udkzwf jcif;tm;jzifhu,fwifjcif;&&efbk&m;ocifcsay;aomtajccHvdktyfcsuf

av;csuf½Sd&rnf/,if;wdkUrSm{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkoduGsrf;jcif;?,kHMunfjcif;?aemifw&jcif;ESifh AwådZHcH,ljcif;wdkU jzpfMuonf/ (w2;37-38?42/ w8;35-38/ w16;25-33wdkUudkzwfyg/)

AwådZHcH,ljcif; - **Baptize**

AwådZHcH,ljcif; “Baptize”onf \*&dpmvkH; “baptizo” rS wdkuf½dkufaumuf,lokH;pGJonf/ t"dyÜg,frSmt&nfwcküESpfjcif;/ a&xJ odkU½kwfw&ufxdk;ESpfjcif; (odkUr[kwf) a&xJodkU vkH;0ESpfjcif;wdkUjzpfyg onf/\*&dvlrsdK;\ta&mifwifyef;csDtEkynmüokH;avh½Sdonf/ t&m0wåK wckudkta&mifwifvdkvQif? xdk0wåKypönf;udkqdk;aq;ü vkH;0ESpfjrKyfrSom vQifxdk0wåKonfvdktyfonfh ta&mif&½Sdrnfjzpfonf/

AwådZH –- **Baptism**

"r®opfxJüokH;onfhAwådZHcH,ljcif;onfa&zsef;jcif;ESifha&avmif;jcif;jzifhvkHavmufonfr[kwfaMumif; ½Sif;vif;vSygonf/ AwådZHcH,ljcif;onf vkH;0a&xJüESpfjrKyfjcif;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUzwfcJhonfrSm - zdvdyÜKonf tJoa,mydtrwfudk AwådZHay;&mwGif “zdvdyÜKonff xdktrwfESifhwuG a&xJodkUqif;íAwådZHudkay;\” (w8;38)

AwådZHay;ola,m[efonfvnf; ½SmvdrfjrdKUESifhteD; tJeeft&yfü a&rsm; aomaMumifh AwådZHudkay;ae\(a,m3;23)

AwådZH\xl;jcm;aomt"dyÜg,fjyqdkjcif;

**The Significance of Baptism**

"r®opfudkaocsmpGmavhvmzwf½IvQifAwådZHrSmxl;uJonfht"dyÜg,f4csuf jyqdkxm;onf/

142

**1/ tjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumoefUpifapjcif;/**

“xavmh? ocifbk&m;udk y|memjyKvsuf AwådZHudkcHí oif\tjypf rsm;udkaq;aMumavmh[kqdkyg\/” (w22;16)

“rw&m;aomolwdkUonf bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudktarGrcH&onfudk oifwdkUrodMuoavm/-----oifwdkUwGiftcsdKUaom olwdkUonf xdkodkU aomoljzpfMuaomfvnf; ,ckwGif ocifa,½I\ emrawmftm;jzifh¤if;? igwdkYbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh¤if;? aq;aMumoefU½Sif;íajzmifh rwf&modkUa&mufMujyD/” (1aum6;9-11)

"r®a[mif;xJrSmvnf;tvm;wltxdrf;trSwfrsm;ESifhtwl?ta&mifajymif;vJjcif;ykHo@mefudkawGUjrif&ygonf/ “udk,fudkudk,faq;aMumMuavmh/ udk,fudkudk,fpifMu,fapMuavmh/ oifwdkU'kp½kdufrsm;udk ighrsufarSmufrS y,f½Sm;Muavmh? raumif;aom tusifhudk jzwfMuavmh/ aumif;aom tusifhudkusifhtHhaomiSgoifMuavmh/ --- oifwdkU\tjypfonfeDaom tqif;½Sdaomfvnf;? rdk;yGifhuJhodkUjzLvdrfhrnf/ uwåDygeD ESifhtrQ eDaomf vnf;?odk;arG;uJhodkUjzpfvdrfhrnf/” (a[½Sm1;16-18)

**2/ c&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhqufpyfjcif;/**

AwådZHcH,l&mwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYonfvkH;0a&zkH;vTrf;jcif;cH&onfudkaojcif; oauFwudkjyonf/ a&xJrSjyefxvmpOf topfaom touf&onfh txdrf;trSwfwckjzpfonf/ þodkUjzifhuGsEkfyfwdkUonf a,½I\aojcif; ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ü qufEG,frI½Sdonf/ wrefawmfaygvkuþodkU a&;cJhonf/

“a,½Ic&pfü AwådZHudkcHaom ol½SdorQwdkUonf taocHawmfrljcif;ü AwådZHudkcHMuonf[koifwdkUrodoavm/ xdkaMumifhtaocHawmfrljcif;ü AwådZHudkcHaomtm;jzifhxdkocifESifhtwloj\*ØKvfjcif;udkcHMu\/taMumif;

rlum; c&pfawmfonf crnf;awmf\ bkef;wefcdk;tm;jzifh aojcif;rS

143

xajrmufawmfrlonfenf;wl igwdkUonfvnf; topfaom toufü

usifvnf&Muownf;/ wenf;um; taocHawmfrljcif;\ykHo@mefudk aqmifí xdkocifESifhtwl igwdkUonf pdkufysdK;vsuf½Sdonf rSefvQif? xajrmufawmfrljcif;\ykHo@mefudkaqmifípdkufysdK;vQuf½SdMuvdrfhrnf/” (a&m6;3-5)

AwådZHcH&mwGif ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\ topfaomtoufwm ajymif;vJ jcif;onf? bk&m;ocifudk ½dkaoemcHonfh ta&;MuD;onfh tydkiff;wckjzpf onf/

a,½lajymcJhonfrSm “a&ESifh0dnmOfawmf rarG;aomol rnfonfum; bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkUr0if&/” (a,m3;5)

aygvkuvnf;aumavmoJjrdKUüAwådZHcH,laom,kHMunfolrsm;tm;pma&;ay;&mwGif þodkUajymqdkcJhonf/ “AwådZHtm;jzifh xdkocifESifh twl oj\*ØKvfjcif;udkcHMu\/ c&pfawmfudkaojcif;rSxajrmufaapawmfrlaom bk&m;ocif\ jyKjyiftm;xkwfawmfrljcif;udk ,kHMunfaomtm;jzifh AwådZHudkcHí xdkocifESifhtwlxajrmufjcif;odkUa&mufMu\'kp½kduftjypf ü¤if;? Zmwdyuwd\ta&zsm;vSD;jcif;udkrcHaomtjzpfü¤if;?aovsuf½Sd aeaomoifwdkUudk c&pfawmfESifhtwl touf½Sifapí? oifwdkUtjypf½Sd orQwdkUudkvTwfawmfrl\” (aum2;12-13)

**3/AwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhc&pfawmfESifhaygif;pnf;rI½Sdjcif;/** AwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhc&pfawmfESifhaygif;pnf;rI½Sdojzifh?bk&m;ocifay;cJhaom\*wdawmfrsm;ESifhywfoufrI½Sdvmonf/

“udk,fwckwnf;üt\*Fgtrsm;½Sdonfjzpfíxdkwckwnf;aomudk,f\t\*Fgtaygif;wdkUonfrsm;vsufESifhudk,fwckwnf;jzpfouJhodkUxdkenf;wlc&pfawmfjzpf\/taMumif;rlum;,k'vljzpfap?a[vovljzpfap?uGsefjzpfap?vlvGwfjzpfap? igwdkU½SdorQonf 0dnmOfawmf wyg;wnf; tm;jzifh

144

wudk,fwnf;xJodkUAwådZHudkcHMu\/ igwdkU½SdorQonf wpdwfw0dnmOf wnf;xJodkUvnf;aomufMu\/” (1aum12;12-13)

“,kHMunfjcif;½Sdaomolonf tmjA[H\om;jzpfonf[k trSefodrSwfMu avmh/ --- \*wdawmffwdkUudktmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,füxm;awmfrl\ trsdK;tEG,fwdkU[ktrsm;aomolwdkUudk&nfrSwfírdefUawmfrlonfr[kwf/oif\trsdK;tEG,f[kwa,mufaomoludk&nfrSwfírdefUawmfrl\/ xdkwa,mufaomolum; c&pfawmfjzpfownf;/ ---oifwdkUtaygif;

onfa,½Ic&pfudk ,kHMunfojzifhbk&m;ocif\om;jzpfMu\ c&pfawmf üAwådZHudk cHaomol½SdorQwdkUonf c&pfawmfudk ,lwif0wfaqmifaom oljzpfMu\/ a,½Ic&pfawmfü ,k'vlr½Sd? a[vovlr½Sd? uGsefr½Sd? vlvGwfr½Sd? a,musFm;r½Sd? rdef;rr½Sd? xdkocifü oifwdkUtaygif;onf wvkH;w0wnf;jzpfMu\ c&pfawmfESifhpyfqdkifvQif tmjA[H\ trsdK; tEG,fyifjzpf\/ \*wdawmftwdkif; tarGcH\t&mü wnfMu\/” (\*v3;7?16?26-29)

AwådZHcHjcif;\ajymif;vJjcif;udkaygvkuþodkUa&;jyefonf/

“xdktcgoifwdkUonfc&pfawmfudkrod?£oa&vtaygif;toif;ür0if?\*wdawmfygaomy#dnmOfw&m;wdkUESifhrqdkif? ajrmfvifhjcif;r½Sd? avmuü bk&m;rJhaeMuonfudk¤if;?atmufarhMuavmh/oifwdkUonftxufua0;vsuf½Sdaomfvnf;? ,ckrSma,½Ic&pfüjzpfítaoG;awmftm;jzifhteD;odkU a&mufMujyD/---- xdkaMumifh oifwdkUonf wuGsef;wEdkifiHom;r[kwf? {nfhonfonfvnf;r[kwf? oefU½Sif;olwdkU\ trsdK;om;csif;jzpfMu\ bk&m;ocif\tdrfawmfom;vnf;jzpfMu\/” ({2;12-13? 19)

**4/ tjypfw&m;\uGsefr[kwfawmhay/**

aum&dEÅKMo0g'pm'kwd,apmiftcef;MuD; 6;14-18 ESifh ½Sifa,m[ef Mo0g'pmyxrapmif2;15-17udkzwfMuyg/

bk&m;ocifonf vlUavmu\ ½kyfwkudk;uG,fjcif;udk rESpfoufay/

145

vlom;rsm;? a,musFm; (odkU) rdef;rrsm;onf obm0twdkif;tjypfw&m;

\uGsefrsm;jzpfMuonf/AwådZHcH,ljyD;aemuftjypfw&m;\uGsefrsm;xyfrHírjzpfMuawmhay/

igwdkU\vla[mif;onf xdkocifESifhtwlvuf0g;uyfwdkifrSmtaoowf jcif;udkcH&jyD[k igwdkUodMu\ taMumif;rlum;? igwdkUonf aemufrS tjypfw&m;\ tapudkrcHapjcif;iSg tjypfw&m;\ udk,fudkzsufqD;rnf taMumif;wnf;/aoaomolonftjypfw&m;\vufrSvGwfvsuf½Sd\-------- xdkenf;wl oifwdkUonf tjypfw&m; ESifh qdkifaom t&müum;? taojzpfonf[lí¤if;?bk&m;ocifESifhqdkifaomt&müum; igwdkUocifa,½Ic&pftm;jzifhtouf½Sifonf[lí¤if;?udk,fudkudk,fxifrSwfMuavmh/xdkaMumifhoifwdkU\aowwfaomudk,fcE¨m\ wyfruf jcif;tvdkodkUvdkuf&onfhwdkifatmif tjypfw&m;onfxdkcE¨mudk,fütpdk; r&apESifh/----- tMuifol\txHü tapcHuGsefjzpfapjcif;iSg oifwdkU 0ifítapcH\/ xdkolonf aojcif; ESifh ,SOfaom tjypfw&m;jzpfap? ajzmifhrwf&modkUa&mufjcif;ESifh,SOfaomem;axmifjcif;w&m;jzpfap? oifwdkU\ ocifjzpfonfudkrodMuoavm/ oifwdkUonf tjypfw&m; \uGsefjzpfbl;aomfvnf;? ,ckwGifcHcJhjyD;aom Mo0g'enf; Oya'pum; udkapwempdwfESifhem;axmifMuonfjzpfíbk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfMuD;vSay\/ oifwdkUonftjypfw&m;\ vufrSvGwfMujyDjzpfíajzmifhrwf jcif;w&m;\uGsefjzpfMu\/ (a&m6;6-7?11-12?16-18)

AwådZHcHjcif;ü uGsEkfyfwdkUonf bk&m;ocifudkemcHonfh topfaom toufwmpwifjyD/ ¤if;onfbk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfqkaus;Zl;ESifhquf EG,frI½Sdrnf/

“,ckrlum; oifwdkUonf tjypfw&m;\ vufrSvGwfí bk&m;ocif\ uGsefjzpfMuonfESifhtnD oefU½Sif;jcif;tusdK;udk&Mu\/ tqkH;üvnf; xm0&toufudk &Muvdrfhrnf/ tjypfw&m;\tcum; aojcif;w&m;

146

aywnf;/ bk&m;ocifay;awmfrlaom qkaus;Zl;awmfum;? igwdkUocif a,½Ic&pftm;jzifh xm0&toufaywnf;/” (a&m6;22-23)

þurÇmavmu\vrf;pOf? vlUoabmt& oGm;aomvrf;pOfrS vkH;vkH; vsm;vsm;jiif;y,fvdkufonf/ AwådZHüuGsEkfyfwdkUonfbk&m;ocif\vrf;

pOfbufvSnfhoGm;\/ u,fwifjcif;&&ef bk&m;ocif\ pGrf;tm; {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk vdkufemjcif;jzpfonf/

aem{\pHemrlem

**The example of Noah**

þonfrSmaem{\tjzpftysufjzpfonf/olUacwftcsdefrSmtMurf;zufrIESifhqdk;oGrf;,kwfrmrIrsm;jznfhpGrf;vsuf½Sdonf/aem{onfoabFmwpif;

wnfaqmufcJh\/ urÇmwckvkH;udk 'Da&jzifh vTrf;rdk;zsufqD;onfhtcsdef aem{rdom;pkonfoabFmxJodkU0ifa&mufíu,fwifjcif;&cJh\/

“xdk0dnmOfwdkUrlum;a½S;umv? aem{vufxufü enf;aomolwnf;[l aomvl½Spfa,mufwdkUudk a&tm;jzifh u,fq,faom oabFmudkwnf vkyfpOfwGif? bk&m;ocif\cEÅDawmfonf qdkif;vifhawmfrlaomfvnf;? em;raxmifaom0dnmOfjzpfownf;/ xdkodkUaomOyrmtwdkif; ,ckwGif AwådZHonf a,½Ic&pfxajrmufawmfrlaomtm;jzifh? igwdkUudku,fwif wwf\/AwådZH[kqdkaomf udk,fum,\ tnpftaMu;aq;aMumjcif;udk rqdkvdk/ udk,fudkudk,fodaompdwfMunfvifí bk&m;ocifa½SUü 0efcH jcif;udkqdkvdkownf;/” (1ay3;20-21)

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmpOf qdk;oGrf;,kwfrmolrsm;udkppfaMumpD&ifjcif;onf aem{tcsdeftcguJhodkU ½kwfw&ufESifhtjyD;jzpfrnf/ aem{oabFmxJ a&mufumu,fwifjcif;&ouJhodkU uGsEkfyfwdkUonfvnf; c&pfawmfxJü u,fwifjcif;&rnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUod&rnfrSm - c&pfawmfxJü½Sd&ef{0Ha\*vd w&m;udkoduGsrf;jcif;? ,kHMunfjcif;? aemifw&jcif;? AwådZHcH,ljcif;ESifh qufvufemcHjcif;½Sd&rnf/

147

AwådZHonfrnfrQta&;MuD;oenf;

**How important is Baptism?**

vlrsm;urdrd\toufwmudkaumif;atmifjyKjyifajymif;vJvQif?AwådZHcH &efrvdktyf[lí,lqMuonf/olwdkU\xifjrif,lqcsufrSmrSm;ygonf/ ajzmifhrwfrSefuefjcif;&&efolwdkU\MudK;yrf;rIonfxda&mufrIr½SdEdkifyg/ ½S&djynfom;aereftaMumif;udkpOf;pm;MuygpdkU/(4&m5;1-27) bk&m;ocif\vl? ya&mzuf{vd½SJu aereftm; ol\Elema&m\*gaysmuf uif;&efa,mf'efjrpfodkUoGm;í aq;aMumrnf/ yxrü aerefujiif;y,f cJhonf/ odkUaomfol\tapcHuwdkufwGef;ojzifh bk&m;ociftao;pdwf rSmMum;onfhtwdkif; vdkufemojzifh Elema&m\*gcsufcsif; aysmufuif; oGm;\/

twwfEdkifqkH;bk&m;ocif\ ESKwfuywfawmfudk emcHvQifuGsEkfyfwdkU onfvnf;ukojcif;cH&jyD;? toufwmtopfjyefvnf pwifEdkifonf/ odkUayrJh AwådZHcH,ljyD;aemufydkif;rSm trSwfrxiftjypfESifh trSm;rsm;jyKrd vQifrnfodkUjzpfrnfenf;[k ar;Edkifp&m½Sdrnf/a½S;ydkif;rSmqdkxm;ouJhodkU AwådZHcH,ljyD;aemuf c&pfawmf\ aojcif;ESifhqufpyf aygif;pnf;xm; ojzifha,½IuuGsEkfyfwdkU\tjypftwGuf ,ZfylaZmfjcif;jyKcJhjyD;jyD/ topf aomtoufwmütrSm;jyKcJhvQif u,fwif½Sifc&pfawmfxHü0efcsawmif; yefícGifhvTwf&efqkawmif;&rnf/ aemifw&jyD; cGifhvTwf&ef bk&m;ocif xHqkawmif;vQif tjypfrSwfwrf;üy,fzsufjcif;cH&rnf/tu,fíaeUpOf ajzmifhrwf&modkUMudK;pm;vQif oem;Muifemaom bk&m;ocifu uGsEfkyf wdkUtjypfudkcGifhvTwfrnf/

bk&m;ocif\ Ekwfuywfawmfudk emcHjcif;tm;jzifh þtHhbG,f&mtcGifh ta&;udkay;cJhonf/ ,ciftoufwmü trSm;rsm;udkjyKcJhonfharSmifrdkuf onfhMuHKawGUrIrsm;rS uif;a0;jyD; topfaomtoufwm pwif&efrvdk tyfbl;vm;/ wckwnf;aomtcGifhta&;rSm c&pfawmfü AwådZHcH,ljcif; jzifhb0a[mif;udkpGefUum?aumif;jrwfaombk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkUOD;

148

wnfonfhxm0&toufvrf;ay:odkUtopfaomtoufwm0ifMuyg/ þodkUjzifhzefqif;½Sifxm0&bk&m;ESifhjyefvnfoifhjrwf&efbk&m;ocif\wckwnf;aomvrf;pOfjzpfygonf/

þonfrSm AwådZH\ta&;MuD;ykHjzpfonf/ emcHjcif;ESifhu,fwifjcif;&&ef r½Sdrjzpfonfhaqmif½Gufcsufw&yfjzpfonf/

**tusOf;csKH;rsm; Summary**

* {0Ha\*vdw&m;udktjynfht0em;vnf?,kHMunfjyD;rSAwådZHcH,lonf/
* AwådZHcH,lpOf?wudk,fvkH;a&xJodkUvkH;0ESpfjr§yf&efvdktyfonf/
* AwådZHcH,lpOf

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkU\tjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumypfonfhoauFwudkaqmif onf/

(c) a,½Ic&pfawmf\ aojcif;ESifh ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhaygif; pnf;rI½Sdonf/

(\*) c&pfawmfESifhwpkwpnf;jzpfí c&pfawmfrSwqifhbk&m;ocif \\*wdawmfrsm;ESifhqufEG,frI½Sdrnf/

(C) tjypfw&m;\ uGsefr[kwfawmhbJ? bk&m;ocif\tapcHjzpf

um? avmuDa&;&m ESifh uGmjcm;rI½Sdrnf/

- aem{onfoabFmxJ0ifíu,fwifjcif;&ouJhodkUvmrnfhppfaMum

pD&ifrIrSu,fwifjcif;&&efc&pfawmfüAwådZHcH,l&rnf/

- u,fwifjcif;&&efAwådZHcH,ljcif;onfta&;MuD;vSygonf/

**zwf½I&efusrf;csufrsm;**

u 6;7 ESifh 8/ rm16/ w8 ESifh22/ a&m6

149

“”**avhvmjcif;(11) ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ AwådZH\t"dyÜg,frSm

(u) a&jzef;jcif; (c) a&avmif;jcif;

(\*) a&ESpfjcif; (C)a&pGwfjcif;

2/ rnfolutJoa,mzdtrwfudkAwådZHjyKoenf;/

(u) oawzef (c) aygvk

(\*) zdvdyÜK (C) bmemywf

3/ rnfonfhusrf;ydk'fuwynfhawmfrsm;{0Ha\*vdw&m;a[mMum;&efnTef Mum;oenf;/

(u) rm 15;15-16 (c) rm 5;15-16

(\*) rm 16;15-16 (C) rm 6;15-16

4/ rnfonfh(3)OD;uAwådZHcH,lcJhoenf;/

(u) zg;vdyf (c) zvdydrStusOf;apmifholrsm;

(\*) aygvk (C) vk'd Lydia

5/ rnfonfhtcdsefrSmAwådZHcH,lEdkifoenf;/

(u) arG;p (c) ausmif;xGufonfhtcsdef

(\*) aoonfhtcsdef (C) bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfudktjynfht0

em;vnf,kHMunfonfhtcg

6/ AwådZHcH,ljcif;onfrnfonfht&mudkudk,fpm;jyKoenf;/

(u) bk&m;ocif\qkaus;Zl;awmf

(c) vlwOD;\aojcif;udkjy\

(\*) aem{\oabFm

(C) a,½I\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;

7/ or®musrf;rSrnfonfhtcef;wGifAwådZH\t"dyÜg,fudk½Sif;jyxm;enf;/

(u) a&m 6 (c) Asm 6

(\*) ½k 4 (C)aum 4

150

8/ ayw½konfrnfonfhtjzpftysufudkAwådZHESifh,SOfjyD;om"ujyenf;/

(u) xGufajrmuf&musrf;üyifv,feDjzwful;jcif;

(c) \*wdawmf½Sdjynfe,fodkU0if&efa\*smf'efjrpfudkjzwful;jcif;

(\*) oJuEÅm&üMudKwifa&jyifqifjcif;

(C) 'Da&MuD;csdef?aem{uoabFmudkMudKwifaqmufvkyfjcif;

9/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfxJ0ifa&muf&efESifhbk&m;ociftm;emcHjcif;

½SdaMumif;rnfonfhaqmif½Gufcsufrsm;vdktyfygoenf;/

(u) cspfcsif;arwåm

(c) ,kHMunfjyD;AwådZHcHjcif;

(\*) ,kHMunfjcif;

(C) ½dk;om;jcif;

10/ em;vnfjyD;AwådZHcH,l&efoifonfbk&m;ocif\owif;awmfrsm;ydk

íavhvmvdkaomqE´½Sdygovm;/

(u) ½Sdygonf (c) raocsmyg

(\*) r½Sdyg (C)vkyfoifhonf/

151

avhvmjcif;(12)

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

**The Kingdom of God**

a½SUydkif;avhvmjcif;rSm-c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmpOfol\OD;qkH;tvkyfonf aoolrsm;udk xajrmufapjcif;jzpfonf/

“xdkumvtcgajrrIefUütdyfaysmfaomolrsm;wdkUonfEdk;Muvdrfhrnf/” ('H12;2)

“ocifbk&m;\Asm'dwfawmftm;jzifhwzefigwdkUqdkonfum;?ocifbk&m; MuGvmawmfrlaomtcg touf½Sifí usefMuGif;aomigwdkUonftdyfaysmf jyD;aomolwdkU\ t&iftOD;ae&m us&Murnfr[kwf/ ocifbk&m;onf aMuG;aMumfjcif;? aumif;uifwrefrif;toHay;jcif;? bk&m;ocif\wHydk; awmfudkrIwfjcif;ESifhwuG aumif;uifbkHrS udk,fwdkifqif;oufawmfrlí c&pfawmfüaovGefaomolwdkUonftOD;xajrmufMuvdrfhrnf/” (1ouf4;15-16)

qufvufjyD; ppfaMumpD&ifjcif;½Sdrnf/ ajzmifhrwfolrsm;tm; xm0& toufqkaus;Zl;udk&½SdjyD; bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü ulnDtkyfpdk;&vdrfh rnf/or®musrf;ü½Sd\*wdawmfrSm - c&pfawmftkyfpdk;pOf ,ckurÇmavmu udkzsufqD;onfh qdk;,kwfrIrsm; tqkH;oyfvdrfhrnf/

bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmftajctae

**Conditions in the Kingdom**

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfrSmzdESdyfcsKyfcs,fjcif;ESifh(qm72;4)wdkufyGJrsm;r½Sdawmhay/

“xm0&bk&m;onfvlrsdK;wdkUwGifw&m;pD&ifírsm;jym;aomvlwdkUudkqkH;rawmfrlojzifh?olwdkUxm;vufeufrsm;udkxGefoGm;jzpfapjcif;iSg¤if;vSHrsm;udkwHpOfjzpfapjcif;iSg¤if;xkvkyfMuvdrfhrnf/wjynfudkwjynfppfrwdkufppftwwfudkvnf;aemufwzefroif&Mu/” (a[½Sm 2;4)

152

a,½Ionfajzmifhrwfjcif;ESifhw&m;rQwjcif;jzifhtkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/

“xdkolonfxm0&bk&m;udkaMumuf½GHUjcif;üarGUavsmfonfjzpfírdrdrsufpdjrifonftwdkif;w&m;rpD&if?rdrdem;Mum;onfhtwdkif;rqkH;jzwfbJqif;&Jom;wdkU\trIudkw&m;awmftwdkif;pD&ifíESdrfhcsaomajrMuD;om;wdkUbufüaevsufajzmifhrwfpGmqkH;jzwfvdrfhrnf/” (a[½Sm 11;3-4)

vGefcJhonfh tESpfESpfaxmifausmf c&pfawmf\tcsdeftcgrSmuJhodkU a&m\*g a0'emrsm;udkukoEdkifrnf/

“xdktcgrsufpduef;aomolwdkUonf rsufpdyGifhvif;Muvdrfhrnf/ em;yif; aomolwdkUonf em;yif;jcif;ESifh vGwfMuvdrfhrnf/ ajcqGHGUaom olwdkU onf'&,fuJhodkUckefMuvdrfhrnf/ pum;taomolwdkUonf oDcsif;qdkMu vdrfhrnf/” (a[½Sm 35;5-6)

,aeUrsm;pGmaomEdkifiHü rdk;acgifa&½Sm;jzpfí vloef;aygif;tpmiwfrGwf ab;'PfcHíaoqkH;Muonf/ xdktcsdefa&mufpOf tpm½Sm;yg;jcif;tiwf ab;r½Sdawmhay/,aeUaumufyJoD;ESHrxGufonfhoJuEÅm&rSprf;a&xGufumoD;ESHrsm;udk½SifoefaygufyGg;aponf/

“taMumif;rlum;awmüprf;a&xGufívGifjyifüjrpfa&pD;vdrfhrnf/wHvQyfonfa&uefjzpfvdrfhrnf/ aoGUajcmufaomajronf prf;a&wGif;jzpfvdrfh rnf/” (a[½Sm 35;6-7)

“jynfawmfürsm;pGmaompyg;½Sdí toD;tESHonf avAEkefawmuJhodkU awmifxdyfay:rSmvSKyf½Sm;vdrfhrnf/” (qm72;16)

aemufqkH;rSmaojcif;w&m;onfzsufqD;jcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/

“xdktcgc&pfawmfonftxG#ftjrwftmPmwefcdk;trsdK;rsdK;udky,f½Sif;írdrdEdkifiHudkbk&m;ocifwnf;[laomcrnf;awmfütyfjyefawmfrljyD;rSurÇmukef&vwHh/ c&pfawmfonf &efoltaygif;wdkUudk ajcz0g;awmfatmufü csxm;awmfrrlrSDwdkifatmif tkyfpdk;awmfrl&rnf/ aemufqkH;aom&efol

153

wnf;[laomaorif;onfqkH;½IH;jcif;odkUa&muf&vwHh/”(1aum 15;24-26)

“bk&m;ocifonfolwdkU\rsufpdürsuf&nf½SdorQwdkUudkokwfawmfrlrnf/aemufwzefaoab;r½Sd&/pdwfromnnf;wGm;jcif;?atmf[pfjcif;?yifyef; jcif;vnf;r½Sd&/taMumif;rlum;a½S;jzpfbl;aomt&mwdkUonfa½GUoGm;MujyD/” (Asm 21;4)

tb,faMumifhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfowif;a[mMum;jcif;udk{0Ha\*vdw&m;[líac:qdkoenf;/ txufygusrf;csuf\ ½Sif;vif;csuftm;jzifh em;vnfEdkifygonf/

u,fwifjcif; - **Salvation**

½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemufa,½Ionfol\wynfhawmfrsm;tm;þodkUnTef Mum;csufrsm;ay;cJhonf/

“oifwdkUonf avmuDEdkifiHt&yf&yf½SdorQodkUoGm;í a0ae,sowå0g taygif;wdkUtm;{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mMuavmh/,kHMunfíAwådZHudkcHaomolonfu,fwifawmfrljcif;odkUa&mufvwHh/” (rm 16;15-16)

{0Ha\*vdw&m;udk ,kHMunfjyD;rS AwådZHudk qufvufcH,laMumif; awGU½Sd &ygonf/usrf;csufqufqdkonfrSm “r,kHMunfaomolrlum;tjypfpD&if jcif;udkcH&vwHh/”

yifawukawåyGJawmfaeUwaeUwGifayw½kua,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifh'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmjcif;\ajrmfvifhcsufudka[majymaeonf/ vltrsm;uMum;od&ípdwfESdK;Mum;umrnfodkUvkyfaqmifoifhonfudkar;\/ayw½kuolwdkUtm;aemifw&jcif;ESifhAwådZHcH,ljcif;½Sd&rnf/aemifw& jcif;qdkonfrSm pdwfxm;ajymif;vJjcif;jzifh topfaom toufwmpwif jcif;jzpfonf/

154

“xdkpum;udk toifhESvkH;oGif;rdaomolwdkUonf AwådZHudkcHíxdkolrsm; onfwrefawmfwdkU\ qkH;rMo0g'udkcHjcif;? taygif;toif;zGJUjcif;? rkefU udkzJh jcif;?y|emjyKjcif;wdkUudktjrJaqmif½GufíaeMuonf/” (w2;41-42)

{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkem;vnfjcif;ESifh ,kHMunfjcif;qufvufjyD;emcHjcif;jzifh AwådZHcH,ljcif;wdkUonf wlnDonfh tpDtpOf½SdaMumif; awGU&onf/ xdkaemufbk&m;ocifpdwfawGUaponfhtopfaomtoufwm½Sd&rnf/

xdkaemufc&pfawmfESifhtwl xajrmufonf[kac:qdkonfh AwådZHcH,ljyD; c&pf,mefrsm;onf ocifa,½IjyefMuGvmjcif;udk ,kHMunfpdwfcspGmapmifh ajrmfEdkifygonf/

“txufqdkcJhjyD;onftwdkif;oifwdkUonfc&pfawmfESifhtwlxajrmufMuonfrSefvQif?bk&m;ocif\vuf,mawmfbufrSmc&pfawmfonfxdkifaeawmfrl&mt&yfü½Sdaom txuft&mwdkUudk½SmMuavmh/ ajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sd aomt&mwdkUudk pGJvrf;aom pdwfr½SdMuESifh/ txuft&mwdkUudkom pdwfpGJvef;jcif;½SdMuavmh/taMumif;rlum;oifwdkUonfaoaomoljzpfí oifwdkUtoufonfc&pfawmfeSifhtwlbk&m;ocifü0Sufxm;vsuf½Sd\/ igwdkUtoufwnf;[laomc&pfawmfonfxif½Sm;awmfrlaomtcg?igwdkUonfvnf;xdkocifESifhtwlbkef;MuD;íxif½Sm;MuvwHh/” (aum3;1-4)

tjypfrScGifhvTwfjcif;

**Forgiveness**

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfudkapmifhajrmfpOf?c&pf,mefrsm; trSm;jyKcJhvQif c&pfawmfxHcsOf;uyfjyD;aemifw&cGifhvTwf&efqkawmif;Edkifonf/ “taMumif;rSmigwdkU,Zfyka&m[dwfrif;onfigwdkUcH&aomqif;&J'ku©rsm;aMumifhrMuifemEdkifaomolr[kwfyg/igwdkUcH&onfenf;wl?trsdK;rsdK;aompkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;wdkUudkcHbl;aomoljzpfawmfrl\/odkU&mwGif'kp½kduftjypfESifhuif;vGwfawmfrl\/(a[jAJ4;15)/xdkaMumifhc&pf,mefwdkUonf

155

oem;jcif;u½kPmudk¤if;?awmfavsmfaomrpjcif;aus;Zl;awmfudk¤if;cH& rnftaMumif;&J&ifhaompdwfESifhaus;Zl;yv’ifawmfodkUwdk;0ifcsOf;uyfEdkifonf/” (a[jAJ 4;16)

**bk&m;ocif\qkaus;Zl;awmf**

**The gift of God**

u,fwifjcif;&&efrdrd\MudK;pm;rIjzifh&Edkifonfr[kwfyg/bk&m;ocif\tcspf?oem;Muifemjcif;jzifhc&pfawmfrSwqifhu,fwifjcif;&Ekdifrnf/ xdkaMumifhaygvka&;cJhonfrSm“,kHMunfaomtm;jzifhaus;Zl;awmfaMumifh u,fwifjcif;odkUa&muf&\ udk,ftvdktavsmuf a&mufonfr[kwf/ bk&m;ocifoem;awmfrl&mjzpfonf/” ({2;8)

“bk&m;ocifay;awmfrlaomqkaus;Zl;awmfum;igwdkUocifa,½Itm;jzifhxm0&toufaywnf;/” (a&m6;23)

aemufwqifh –- **The next step**

uGsEfkyfwdkUonfavhvmjcif;(12)ckudkavhvmjyD;jzpfonf/ þavhvmjcif; rsm;üor®musrf;ü oifMum;onfh bk&m;ociftaMumif;ESifh urÇmajrMuD; ay:ol\MuHpnfawmftaMumif;rsm; tMurf;zsif;tm;jzifh odMujyD;jzpfyg onf/oifonftcsdKUaom“tmoifvlrsdK;”uJhodkUaygvk\ a[mMum;jcif; udkem;axmifjyD; aoaomolwdkU\xajrmufjcif;taMumif;udkMum;&vQif tcsdKUwdkUonfuJh&JUMu\/ tcsdKUwdkUu þtrIrSm oif\pum;udkigwdkU onfaemufwzefem;axmifOD;rnf[kqdkMu\(w17;32)wenf;tm;jzifholwdkUrSmem;axmifcsifaomfvnf; qufvufavhvm&ef pdwfr0ifpm;Mu ay/

oifonfwrefawmfrsm;awGUjrifcJhonfaA&djrdKUom;rsm;uJhodkUjzpfEdkifbG,f½Sdrnf/ aA&djrdKUom;wdkUonf oufomavmedjrdKUom;wdkUxuf xl;jrwf ojzifh tvGefMunfndKaom apwempdwfESifh ESKwfuywfw&m;awmfudk

156

cH,lírSefonfrrSefonfudkodjcif;iSgusrf;pmudkaeUwdkif;tpOfaphaphMunfh½IMu\/ (w17;11)

oifonfrnfonfhtkyfpküyg0ifonfrqdkbk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfonfjznfhpGrf;vdrfhrnf/ ayw½ka&;cJhonfrSmaemufqkH;aeUüc&pfawmfjyefMuG vmonfhtqdkudkvlrsm;uoa&mfajymifavSmifajymqdkMuonf/olwdkUtm;

aem{taMumif;a[majym&mwGif jyuf&,fjyKMuonf/ odkUaomfowfrSwf csdefa&mufonfhtcgrdk;MuD;½Gmcsonf/xdkenf;wlpGmvlawGuowdjyKonf jzpfap?rjyKonfjzpfap/

“xm0&bk&m;\aeU&ufonfvmvdrfhrnf/” (2ay3;9-10)

oifhtwGuftxl;owif;

**A special message for you**

wrefawmfu 'Dpmudk þodkUed\*kH;csKyfa&;cJhonf/ oifodonfh twdkif; “þt&mtvkH;pkHwdkUonf ukefpifrnfrSefaomaMumifh? uGsEkfyfwdkUonf oefU½Sif;jcif;ESifh bk&m;0wfüarGUavsmfjcif;tm;jzifhtb,fodkUaomoljzpf tyfMuoenf;/” (2ay3;12)

þar;cGef;udkavhvmolwOD;csif;tm;ajz&efcsefxm;rnf/ “oifwdkUonf tnpftaMu;ESifhuif;pifí tb,ftjypfrQrygbJ a½SUawmfüjidrf0yfpGm a&mufrnftaMumif;MudK;pm;tm;xkwfMurnf”[kajrmfvifhygonf/ (2ay3;14)

zwf½I&efusrf;ydk'frsm;

a[½Sm 65;17-25/ a[½Sm 66;1-2/ a&m 13/ { 2/

{ 5/ aum 3/ 2ay3/

157

**avhvmjcif;(12) ar;cGef;wdkrsm;**

1/ a,½I'kwd,tMudrfjyefMuGvmpOf ol\yxrtvkyfonf rnfonf enf;/

(u) oljyefMuGvmaMumif;ajymqdkrnf

(c) aoolrsm;tm;xajrmufaprnf

(\*) trsm;tm;aysmf½TifrIay;rnf

(C) qdk;oGrf;rIudkzsufqD;ypfrnf/

2/ atmufygrnfonfhtajctaersm;onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü½Sd rnfenf;/

(u) wdkufyGJrsm;r½Sd (c) tpmiwfrGwfjcif;ESifhrdk;acgifa&½Sm;r½Sd

(\*) a&m\*grsm;r½Sd/

3/ wrefawmf0wåK rSwfwrf;wGif rnfonfyGJawmf&ufü ayw½ku vlrsm;tm;a,½I'kwd,tMudrfjyefMuGvmrnfudka[majymoenf;/

(u) yocgyGJ (c) yk& purim

(\*) yifawukawåyGJ (C) wJawmf Tabernacles

4/ AwådZHcHjyD; ,kHMunfolwa,mufonf rnfodkUaomb0toufwm ½Sdoifhoenf;/

(u) Z&yfxJrSmaejcif; (c) bk&m;ESpfoufonfhtoufwm

(\*) oD;oefUaejcif; (C) ta&;MuD;aomtvkyftudkif

5/ c&pf,mefonftjypfcGifhvTwf&efrnfodkU½SmMuH&rnfenf;/

(u) ,ZfylaZmfjcif; (c) tvªrsm;rsm;vªjcif;

(\*) q,fbdkUwpfbdkUvªjcif; (C) qkawmif;jcif;

6/ a&mrMo0g'pmtcef;(6)ü bk&m;ocif\rnfonfh qkaus;Zl;awmf udknTef;oenf;/

(u) a,½Itm;jzifhxm0&touf&jcif; (c) zefqif;jcif;

(\*) "r®usrf; (C) &moDOwkrsm;

158

7/ tmoifjrdKUüaygvka[mMum;pOfvlrsm;onfbmvkyfMuoenf;/

(u) aygvkudkcJypfjcif;

(c) aygvkajymonfhpum;udkaemufwzefem;axmiftkH;rnf

(\*) aygvkudkcsD;rGrf;jcif;

(C) aygvkudk\*kPfjyKjcif;

8/ aA&djrdKUom;onfaygvka[mMum;pOfbmvkyfMuoenf;/

(u) csD;rGrf;pGmoDqdkjcif;

(c) aeUpOfusrf;pmMunfh½Ijcif;

(\*) a[majymjcif;

(C) Opömypönf;rsm;a&mif;ypfjcif;

9/ atmufygrnfonfhtjzpftysufrsm;udkvlom;wdkUuwm;jrpfír&Edkif oenf;/

(u) avnpf&rf;jcif;

(c) bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfaqmufjcif;

(\*) rkef;wD;jcif;

(C) a,½IjyefMuGvmjcif;

10/ a,½I\rnfonfhwrefawmfuuGsEkfyfwdkUtm;bk&m;ocifa½SUawmfü tjypfuif;pGm aexdkif&rnf udkajymcJhoenf;/

(u) aygvk (c) a,m[ef

(\*) zdvdyÜK (C)ayw½k

tusOf;csKH;tajzvTm

tusOf;csKH;tajzvTm(3)pkHyg½Sdonf/wpkHpDüavhvmjcif;(4)cef;\ar;cGef;wdkrsm;yg0ifonf/ tajzvTmajzqdkjyD;aemufatmufygvdyfpmxHodkUay;ydkU jyD;wnf;jzwfay;rnf/ wnf;jzwfjyD;aemuf tajzvTm jyefydkUay;vQif vG,fulrI½Sd&ef aus;Zl;jyKí tajzvTmay:wGiftrnf vdyfpm EdkifiHtrnf rsm;udk ½Sif;vif;pGm jznfhpGufay;apvdkygonf/

avhvmjcif;wckpDrS ar;cGef;wdk(10)yk'f yg½Sdonf/ tcsdKU ar;cGef;rSm tjzrSefwckxuf ydkjyD;½SdEdkifygonf/ tajzrSefab;em;½Sd tu©&may: rSmMuufajccwftrSwftom;wckxnfhay;vQif&ygonf/ tjzvTmwpkHpD jzpfap (3)pkH aygif;wjydKifwnf; ay;ydkUvQif vnf;&ygonf/

tajzvTm ---------------------

trnf ----------------------

ae&yfvdyfpm -------------------

-------------------

-------------------

**avhvmjcif;(1)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(2)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(3)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(4)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

tajzvTm ---------------------

trnf ----------------------

ae&yfvdyfpm -------------------

-------------------

-------------------

**avhvmjcif;(5)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(6)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(7)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(8)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

tajzvTm ---------------------

trnf ----------------------

ae&yfvdyfpm -------------------

-------------------

-------------------

**avhvmjcif;(9)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(10)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(11)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C

**avhvmjcif;(12)**

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

u u u u u u u u u u

c c c c c c c c c c

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

C C C C C C C C C C